

The Journal

News of the Churches of God

Vol. XV, No. 3

Founded 1997

Issue No. 145 (Sept. 17, 2011)

- 2 A JOURNAL reader sends in a handy pre-Passover list of leavened and unleavened foods and other items
- 3 The beat goes on for JOURNAL publisher
- 3 Dave Havir asks how many of the gifts of the Holy Spirit do you have
- 6 John Robinson's church history features rare 1975 birthday photo

UCG Q&A airs call for chairman of conference

The writer is publisher of THE JOURNAL. The following article includes opinions of the writer.

By Dixon Cartwright
An elder during a Q&A session with council members of the United Church of God in May wondered if the more than 200 elders of the UCG general conference could be allowed to conduct their own meetings. Such meetings would feature their own chairman apart from direct council-of-elders oversight.

In the same Q&A, several other elders asked questions as well, and one of them wondered if the council of elders could cut back on the number of "executive sessions."

Comments and questions from elders John Elliott of Superstition, Ariz., and Harlan Spieker of Willow Lake, S.D., took up most of the time for the question-and-answer session, which began at 2:15 p.m. Sunday, May 15, 2011, and ran for a little more than an hour.

Mr. Elliott thanked the council members assembled on the stage of a Holiday Inn in Cincinnati, Ohio, for

their part in making decisions for the church since 1995.

May we meet to freely confer?

Then he expressed his disappointment that the general conference as a whole has not been free to confer as a group apart from meetings conducted by the 12-man council of elders. Mr. Elliott expressed his wish that the GCE (general conference of elders) could meet independently in a decision-making process similar to the council's.

"We as the GCE seem to be the only body [in the UCG] for which we cannot kneel [formally as a group to pray] and for which we cannot confer at this time," Mr. Elliott said.

"We have 27 responsibilities [enumerated in the church's founding documents], but we do not have the processes or the mechanisms in place for us to discuss, confer, being led by a chairman, in the discussion of the very important business that is placed before the GCE."

Not asking for an extra Q&A

Mr. Elliott concluded the first part of his questioning by asking:

"Does the council see this as a potential for our future that we will have the opportunity that you do and that the administration does, to, before God, deliberate, confer and then make the decisions that are our responsibility?"

Treasurer Aaron Dean was the first
See QUESTIONER, page 31



John Elliott



Houston conference

MEETING IN TEXAS—Whaid Rose, president of the General Conference of the Church of God (Seventh Day), based in Denver, Colo., makes a Bible-based point during his presentation at a Bible scholars' conference on March 20, 2011, at a hotel in Houston. Mr. Rose and several other speakers participated in a two-day event sponsored by Art Mokarow of Conroe, Texas. THE JOURNAL plans to publish an article and photos about the conference in a future issue. [Photo by Dixon Cartwright]

Journal publisher recovering from heart attack

BIG SANDY, Texas—JOURNAL editor and publisher Dixon Cartwright of Big Sandy is at home recuperating after a heart attack that awakened him at 5:45 a.m. July 11, 2011.

Mr. Cartwright's wife, Linda, drove him to the emergency room of a hospital between Big Sandy and Tyler. A doctor there informed Mr. Cartwright, 64, he was having a heart attack and transferred him by ambulance to East Texas Medical Center in downtown Tyler.

A heart surgeon and assistants at ETMC sucked from a heart artery a large blood clot out through an artery they accessed at the top of the right leg.

Through the same artery they installed two stents in the heart artery, which was 99 percent blocked. Two other heart arteries were partially blocked and are being treated with medications.

See a related article on page 3.

The church from the '50s to '90s: In Transition publisher writes of his RCG/WCG recollections

THE JOURNAL reprints here a historic article that originally ran in two installments in *In Transition*, an independent Church of God newspaper published from 1995 through 1997.

In this article *IN TRANSITION* publisher John Robinson, who died in 2006, writes of the history of the Radio/Worldwide Church of God as he remembers growing up in it.

Mr. Robinson's first installment, originally headlined "How WCG's Top-Down Rule Evolved," appeared in the issue of *In Transition* dated Dec. 16, 1996.

By John Robinson

DECATUR, Ind.—The Worldwide Church of God did not always embrace the stringent pyramid form of church government it practices today. I know from firsthand experience.

I was only 5 when I attended my first service with the Radio Church of God, as it was known until 1968. In 1950 I attended with my parents the Feast of

Tabernacles in Belknap Springs, Ore., east of Eugene. We met in a rustic lodge that overlooked the McKenzie River.

It was a small group; fewer than 100 people attended that year.

Herbert W. Armstrong gave all the sermons and ate meals with all of us in the community dining room.

Mr. Armstrong prayed for me

At that, my first, Feast I distinctly remember Mr. Armstrong praying for me and laying hands on me during the blessing-of-little-children ceremony, if you can call a 5-year-old standing in a chair little! I clearly remember seeing him during the Feast sitting alone eating breakfast shortly before services.

I sat down across the table from



John Robinson

New church announces its ministerial board of directors

By Dixon Cartwright
BIG SANDY, Texas—The Church of God a Worldwide Association (CGWA), a Florida-based nonprofit corporation, on Aug. 8, 2011, announced the results of balloting for its new ministerial board of directors.

Qualified to cast votes were ordained elders of the CGWA.

The new board members are Jim Franks of Austin, Texas; Doug Horchak of Dallas, Texas; Clyde Kilough of Raleigh, N.C.; Joel Meeker of St. Louis, Mo.; Richard Pinelli of Cincinnati, Ohio; Richard Thompson of Eustis, Fla.; and Leon Walker of Big Sandy, Texas.

All seven were employees of the United Church of God an International Association (UCG) until they left the UCG to form the new church.

(See "UCG's Crisis Is the Latest in a Long Line of Ups and Downs Since the Church's Founding in 1995," THE JOURNAL, issue 140, dated July 31, 2010, and "The Church of God a Worldwide Association's Board Chairman Gives Reasons for the New Group," issue 143, dated January 2011.)

The other seven men

All seven men had also served at various times on the council of elders (the governing board) of the UCG.

The CGWA had announced on July 30, 2011, the names of the 14 men who were nominated for the board and were put forward for the elders to cast their vote.

Besides the seven men who were chosen, the seven other men who were considered by the elders but not selected were David Baker, Arnold Hampton, Mike Hanisko, Les McCullough, Dave Register, Larry Salyer and Lyle Welty.

Replacing original CGWA board

Only one of the five men from the temporary December 2010 board was nominated. Mr. Hanisko, who served as chairman of the church's original board, was one of the 14 men nominated but not chosen for the new board.

The other four men were George Evans, Ken Giese, Greg Sargent and Roger West.

(In an editorial by columnist Dave Havir titled "What's With UCG and COG Worldwide?" in issue No. 143 of THE JOURNAL, dated January 2011, Mr. Havir predicted that one of those original five men might end up on the new board. However, that did not happen.)

Although Mr. Hanisko and the other four men stepped forward to help form the new church, the voting elders did not select them to continue in that function.

See CGWA NAMES, page 31

CGWA selects Jim Franks as first president

By Dixon Cartwright
The Church of God a Worldwide Association (CGWA) selected Jim Franks of Austin, Texas, as the first president of the recently formed COG group.

The ministerial board of directors, which elders voted into office on Aug. 8, 2011, held its inaugural meeting in Orlando, Fla., from Aug. 29 through Sept. 1.

Freedom for officers

The first item of business was the board discussing its relationship with the group's new administrative officers (who at that point were yet to be

selected). In a letter dated Sept. 1, the seven members of the board stated: "The new governance structure was designed to give more responsibility to the president and administration, with the board assuming its legal oversight while leaving the day-to-day administration to the president and his team."



Jim Franks

Since the new church formed when a group of elders left the United Church of God an International Association (UCG) in December 2010, some history of that organization is pertinent as background to the decisions of the new organization.

The relationship between the board (called the council of elders) and the administration (spearheaded by the president) had been a source of friction since the beginning of UCG in 1995. (After the recent split, it appears that the friction between the two entities in the UCG is no longer present.)

When the president sought to
See CGWA WANTS, page 32

Letters from our readers

Robert Berendt is not 80

Regarding the article "UCG Leaders, at Special Conference in Cincinnati Jan. 31 and Feb. 1, Address Causes of Recent Split," I noticed the age printed for our pastor, Robert Berendt, as being 80 years old and I was absolutely sure that he was 74, a year younger than myself (I will be 75 on Aug. 2).

Just to make sure, I asked him last Sabbath and he indeed confirmed that he is only 74.

Norman Chrestenson
Edmonton, Alta., Canada

Mr. McNair's booklets

Just received Issue No. 144 of *THE JOURNAL* and saw the publicity you kindly gave to Raymond McNair's booklets. [See "Notes and Quotes" in the issue dated May 31, 2011.]

Eve McNair had them published after his death as a tribute to him. The scholarship is very good and the three booklets together make excellent source material for anyone interested in the subjects.

I have had several requests for copies, including one from Denmark and one from the middle of Africa. You just don't know how far *THE JOURNAL* goes, do you?

John Jewell
London, England

The risk of two YHWHs

I read at a United Church of God Web site an extended discussion of the Godhead. According to the writer, YHWH means "I am": Jesus was claiming in the NT to be that "I am" and thus claiming to be Yahweh.

The UCG continues by saying: "There are, it should be noted, places in the Old Testament where YHWH clearly refers to God the Father. For instance, in Psalm 110:1, which we've noted earlier, King David stated, 'The Lord [YHWH] said to My Lord . . . YHWH here is the Father speaking to David's Lord, the One who became Jesus Christ. Often, however, the name YHWH refers to the One who became Christ—and sometimes it refers to both the Father and Christ together, just as the name God often does.'"

The UCG is thus confident in its assertion that Yahweh is the name of Jesus as well as of the Father.

Does this not obviously entail two Yahwehs? Is not the biblical creed in opposition to any such plurality of YHWHs? Jesus uttered the creed of Israel and approved it: "The Lord our God is one Lord" (Mark 12:29). Belief in two self-existent YHWHs would appear to be a risky business."

Anthony Buzzard
Professor of New Testament
Fayetteville, Ga.

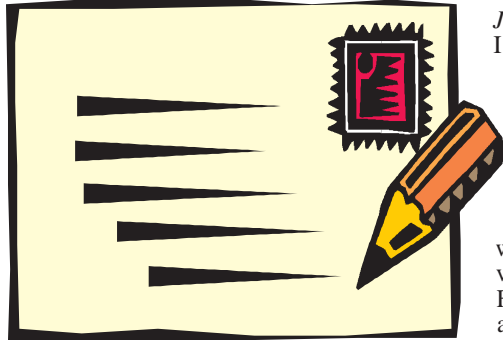
For more on Sir Anthony's subject, see Brian Convery's and Ken Westby's articles in the CONNECTIONS section of this issue of *THE JOURNAL*.

Be kind when you split

The pain and anguish of the brethren as a result of the recent UCG split are tragic. Following are three examples that we are aware of here in the U.K.

We had a phone call from one member who turned up for Sabbath services to find that only two others besides themselves had come. The rest had left for the new group without telling them. One of those who turned up had been attending for only a few weeks.

In another incident a longtime COG member who had recently start-



JOURNAL] quite interesting. I had heard pieces of the Indianapolis story about what happened to and with him. It was good to get a more-complete and personal account from him.

I pretty much agree with him on his point of view. We attended the Feast with Ray three years ago in Sevierville when he met with the Earl Timmons' group in the Timmonses' church building.

Horst Obermeit
Kenly, N.C.

Reasoning with Jesus

This is a story called "Emma's Request" (© Leslie A. Turvey), inspired by Ronald L. Dart.

Will we see our pets again in God's Kingdom? I don't know, but let's take an imaginary trip into the future.

"Hello, Emma. What brings you here?"

"Hi, Jesus. I have a question. Actually, it's more of a request."

"Well, what is it, Emma? Maybe I can help."

"Remember when I was alive I had a little puppy? When I got sick and knew I would—well—die, I wondered what would happen to Fluffy. Do You know what became of her, Jesus? Could You bring her back to life—here—so I could play with her again? Please?"

"That's quite a request, Emma. When I created Adam and Eve I made them to be like Me. I didn't make animals the same way. You see, people can receive My Father's Holy Spirit

ed to attend the UCG found out that the congregation had overnight changed allegiance.

The final incident was a conversation with a brother who said in some distress, "Who can I trust?" He had recently been in communication with high-ranking UCG ministers who are no longer with the UCG.

These incidents are related to the recent split from the UCG, but similar incidents have happened in the U.K. with previous splits. The UCG alone in the U.K. has suffered three splits since its inception in the U.K., so the brethren should be adept at weathering the storms, but it still hurts!

This is not to point a finger at the UCG/CGWA split but at all of us, including myself.

If a split occurs in your group, don't drop your brethren. Communicate with kindness and compassion. Tell them by letter you are leaving if a phone call would be too difficult. Bear no ill will to those who have left.

When we left Worldwide, I rang the festival office to say that we would no

long be attending the WCG Feast site, to ensure that they would not expect us. The lady in the office, whom Kathleen and I knew well, said, "Oh, it's okay. You are already on the DF list."

Well, at least the lady knew we cared. (DF = disfellowshipped, for those not familiar with the practice.)

Our hope is that we will meet our brethren again, so let's make that meeting easier. We don't have the excuse as the world does that those who have left will go to the other place (namely hell) so we can forget about them.

Lewis D. McCann
Milton Keynes, England

Ray Wooten behind the scenes

While reading through Ray Wooten's interview in issue No. 143 of *THE JOURNAL* [see "A UCG Founder Remembers Indy Behind the Scenes" in the issue dated November 2010] I was furiously making notes on the ongoing contradictions, unbiblical and occasionally sound opinions he expressed, and I realized about halfway through the article it would have taken pages of discussion to refute, just from the Bible, his opinion on God's plan and our purpose, not to mention the trip through ecumenical (and even Hinduism) land.

Sometimes you just have to pray about such positions, since reasoning together, and iron sharpening iron (something Ray apparently doesn't do), would likely not work for someone who was so astute and wise back when we were all ignorant and spiritually weak and undiscerning.

I would respectfully suggest Ray step down a bit from his loft and reconnect with God's true plan for humankind, which it seems (to me) he has forgotten.

Jeff Maehr
Pagosa Springs, Colo.

Indianapolis story from Ray Wooten

I found the two articles by and with Ray Wooten [in issue No. 143 of *THE*

and make decisions based on the Spirit's guidance. Their resurrection depends on their decisions."

"So animals can't receive the Holy Spirit, Jesus?"

"I'm sorry, Emma, but they're not made with the same kind of mind that humans have."

"But, Jesus, when I was alive Mommy and Daddy said nothing was impossible for You [Matthew 19:26]. So bringing Fluffy back to life shouldn't be difficult."

"Well, Emma, you put up a pretty good argument. But I think I need more convincing."

"Okay. Didn't a man ask You to heal his servant? When You said You would go, the man said something about not being good enough for You to enter his home. Instead, all he needed was for You to say the right words and his servant would get better."

"Then You said You had not seen such faith among the people of Israel, and healed the man's servant [Matthew 8:5-13; Luke 7:2-10]. Don't I have that kind of faith, Jesus?"

"Of course you do, Emma, and I can't ignore that."

Jesus whistled, and a familiar bark was heard nearby.

"Fluffy!" exclaimed Emma. "Oh, thank You, Jesus. Thank You. Thank You."

"Oh, Fluffy, I wondered if I would ever see you again, and here you are! The Bible's right, Fluffy. Nothing is impossible for God."

Will we see our pets again in the Kingdom of God? I don't know. But Emma's story makes me wonder.

Leslie A. Turvey
laturvey@becon.org

Handy list of leavened items

The following is adapted from a Church of God Web site on unleavened bread.

It is a guide to determining foods that are appropriate and inappropriate to eat

How to subscribe to *THE JOURNAL*

Keep up with news of the Churches of God and your friends in all the groups by subscribing to *THE JOURNAL: NEWS OF THE CHURCHES OF GOD* for (in the United States) \$15 for six issues, \$28 for 12 issues or \$49 for 24 issues. Gift subscriptions to *THE JOURNAL* are available. For non-U.S. subscriptions mailed from Big Sandy, the price is \$17 for six issues, \$30 for 12 issues or \$51 for 24 issues. For prices for ordering through one of our international distributors, below, please check with the individual distributor.

To subscribe, renew or order a gift subscription in the United States, Australia, Britain, Canada, South Africa, New Zealand or elsewhere, use the coupon on the last page or a plain piece of paper and

mail to one of these addresses (when ordering from the U.S. address, please remit in U.S. funds):

THE JOURNAL, P.O. Box 1020, Big Sandy, Texas 75755, U.S.A.; info@thejournal.org. (See subscription prices above.)

THE JOURNAL, c/o Lewis McCann, 24 Bradvue Cres., Bradville, Milton Keynes MK13 7AJ, United Kingdom; £18 for 12 issues; 100702.2766@compuserve.com.

Canadian subscribers: Please subscribe through the Big Sandy address. Canadian subscriptions in U.S. dollars are \$17 for six monthly issues, \$30 for 12 issues or \$51 for 24 issues. Please remit in U.S. funds drawn on a U.S. bank or as a postal money order.

during the Days of Unleavened Bread.

For instance, just because the word *puff* or *puffed* is on the label (as in "puff pastry") does not necessarily mean that the product is leavened.

In the U.S.A. there are normally four main ingredients in puff pastry: flour, butter, salt and water; i.e., it would contain no leaven.

However, in the U.K. "puff pastry" does include leaven, as reflected on the label, which means that it must be avoided. In any case, even in the U.S.A. labels need to be checked to ascertain whether the product contains leaven.

Some piecrusts are unleavened, but one needs to be careful here, because most crusts do have leaven in them. We are informed that Marie Calendar's does not have leaven in its crusts.

The following is a list of items that contain baking powder and/or baking soda (sodium bicarbonate) and/or yeast and/or baker's yeast. All of these

to be used as a reducing agent for increased extensibility).

Corn tortillas are fine as well.

Also exempt are products that are not for human consumption, such as dog or cat food, fire extinguishers and toothpaste; or beverages such as beer.

We cannot overemphasize that it is important to read the labels for the ingredients of each product. When in doubt we should abstain from eating the item during the Days of Unleavened Bread, for "he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because he does not eat from faith; for whatever is not from faith is sin" (Romans 14:23).

Keith Slough
Kannapolis, N.C.

Mr. Armstrong's official beginning

Herbert W. Armstrong regarded July 9, 1933, as the real start of his worldwide work of God.

That day he commenced a six-week-long tent campaign—78 years ago—as the *Autobiography* shows.

Geoff Neilson
Cape Town, South Africa

Please let *THE JOURNAL* know when you move

Please notify *THE JOURNAL* before you move or change your mailing address. Post offices do not forward periodicals-class postage, therefore *THE JOURNAL* must pay the U.S. Postal Service for each issue returned from an invalid American address. Send your old and new addresses to Change of Address, P.O. Box 1020, Big Sandy, Texas 75755, U.S.A., or to the appropriate address listed in the box at the top of this page. Or you may fax 1-888-488-6603 or E-mail info@thejournal.org or leave a voice message at 1-866-949-7294 to report your address change.

The Journal

News of the Churches of God

P.O. Box 1020, Big Sandy, Texas 75755

THE JOURNAL: NEWS OF THE CHURCHES OF GOD is published by JMC Associates.

POSTMASTER: Send change-of-address notices to *THE JOURNAL*, P.O. Box 1020, Big Sandy, Texas 75755.

SUBSCRIPTIONS: U.S.: \$15 for six issues; \$28 for 12 issues; \$49 for 24 issues. Outside U.S., mailed from Big Sandy: \$17 for six issues; \$30 for 12 issues; \$51 for 24 issues.

THE JOURNAL is an independent publication not affiliated with any church organization.

Printed in U.S.A. © 2011 JMC Associates. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or any other information-storage-and-retrieval system without the written permission of the publisher.

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER: Dixon Cartwright
CONNECTIONS EDITOR: Darlene Warren

CONTRIBUTORS: Ewin Barnett, Ian Boyne, Trey Cartwright, Earl Cayton, Dave Havir, Reginald Killingley, Kathleen McCann, Mac Overton, Jamie Payne, Eric Snow, Ellis Stewart, Bill Stough, John Warren, Wesley White, Ken Westby

CIRCULATION: Linda Cartwright, lkcartwright@aol.com
WEB SITE: Alan Ruth, alan@thejournal.org

THE JOURNAL will not knowingly print inaccurate information. *THE JOURNAL* will run corrections if notification of errors is received within a reasonable time after publication.

Letters policy

All letters are subject to editing for length, clarity and technical style. Please limit letters to 300 words. Include full name, city, state or province and country in letters sent by regular or electronic mail. *THE JOURNAL* does not publish unsigned letters but may occasionally publish letters with writer's name and/or city of residence withheld. Mail letters and subscription inquiries to *THE JOURNAL* at P.O. Box 1020, Big Sandy, Texas 75755, U.S.A. E-mail info@thejournal.org.

Columns and commentary

Heart appreciation: The beat goes on

The writer is the 64-year-old publisher of THE JOURNAL.

By Dixon Cartwright

BIG SANDY, Texas—I don't recall any warning signs, except I seemed especially tired in the days just before I experienced what I've learned that medical people like to call a myocardial infarction.



Dixon Cartwright

Now I know what a heart attack feels like. I woke up at 5:45 on the morning of Monday, July 11, 2011, with portentous pains in my chest, neck and left arm. I knew something was wrong. I wasn't sure what.

I woke Linda up and asked her about the deductible on our insurance policy. I waited a few minutes and noticed the situation was not improving.

I asked her to call a friend to see if he could drive me to a hospital. She tried but, even though the friend was home, he didn't answer his phone. We figured later that maybe she had misdialed.

While I was dressing, I found a bottle of aspirin and took one. I had heard that was a good idea in the event of a heart attack.

On the road

Linda drove me while I sat in the passenger seat leaned all the way back. I noticed that the pain was worse if I sat up or stood.

The hospital was 15 miles away. The staff there did an electrocardiogram. A doctor told me I was having a heart

attack and I needed to go immediately to one of the downtown hospitals. "Which one should it be?" he asked.

Linda told him that because of our insurance policy's requirements we needed to go East Texas Medical Center.

I said Linda could drive me. The doctor said, no, the ambulance would transport me, and it would make haste with sirens and horns blaring and lights blazing.

A lead to the heart

At the second hospital came a few more tests quickly administered, and then I was wheeled atop a gurney into

a room (that I don't remember much about) in which the doctor and his assistants installed a "sheath" inside and at the top of my right leg, near the groin, to access a major artery that leads to the heart.

With X rays and an echocardiogram, Dr. Kyle Smith determined I had a "big old blood clot" (as he described it later) and three blocked heart arteries.

One of them, the main one in the front of the heart, was 99 percent obstructed. Two others nearby were clogged 30 percent and 40 percent.

Technical terminology

First he sucked the clot out through the artery and the small entry incision at the top of my leg.

Then, using the same artery as a passageway, he managed to magically snake a flexible cable within a long, thin conduit to install two stents, which are short springlike metal-mesh tubes that when inserted into a clogged or collapsed blood vessel force it to open up and begin allowing blood to flow to blood-starved regions of the heart.

Although I was conscious during the procedure, I don't remember much about it.

I heard over the next several days from doctors and nurses that most people who have my particular set of symptoms do not survive. One doctor told me the technical term for what I had was a widow maker.

Now I'm taking several medicines I wasn't taking before. In fact, I had hardly ever taken any medicines at all.

With X rays and an echocardiogram, Dr. Kyle Smith determined I had a 'big old blood clot' (as he described it later) and three blocked heart arteries.

At least one of my remedies leaves me lightheaded. It's an alpha and beta blocker to control blood pressure and to lower strain on the heart.

I write these words from inside a fog, yet I'm feeling a little better as each week goes by.

Twinkling of an eye

So what conclusions should I draw from my recent experience?

One is that a life can change in the twinkling of an eye.

Another is that it's nice to have family and friends. Thank you, family and friends, for the well-wishing

E-mails, cards, letters, visits and phone calls and the prayers.

A related conclusion, subjective, is that it wasn't my time to die.

But if I'm privileged to reside several more years on the planet, what are the implications for me? Are there things I need to do I haven't done? Do I need to shift to another gear, either higher or lower?

THE JOURNAL has been my pride and joy in many ways for nearly 15 years, since February 1997. Some of my reasons for publishing THE JOURNAL are the same as they were back then. Some are different.

The similarities and differences in my reasoning in 1997 compared with 2011 have been on my mind since I left the hospital a few weeks ago.

Colorful pronouncements

Some 1997 vs. 2011 similarities:

■ I think it's helpful for members of the Churches of

God to have access to a medium that lets them read about each other because, thanks to our beliefs and traditions,

many COG publications will typically say nothing about the

people in other groups—unless it's to criticize them or even mark somebody as a heretic.

I don't mean to be critical here. I know people, our churches' leaders included, are doing what they believe God wants them to do, even when it can be unpleasant to sit on the receiving end of some of their more colorful pronouncements.

■ I think the Churches of God (and everybody) should have access to a free press: freedom of speech, freedom of expression.

■ I believe in peer review, and I think a free press, including THE

JOURNAL, can help with the ideal of inviting one's peers to examine one's doctrinal ideas. Otherwise we end up with a bunch of what a friend refers to as farmer theologians out there.

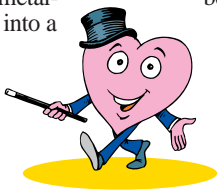
They have creative thoughts and genuinely spiritual impulses but little access to the course corrections that would come if they shared their conclusions in interactive discussions rather than dogmatic pronouncements.

Salvation is durable

Some 1997 vs. 2011 differences:

■ I no longer think efforts such as

See MAYBE, page 31



"I get so confused. I keep getting the Amendments, Statutes and Judgments mixed up with the Commandments!"

About the honest, just, pure, lovely, virtuous: Just think

The writer attends the Church of God Big Sandy. A version of this article was posted at [www.churchof godbig sandy.com](http://www.churchofgodbig sandy.com).

By Judith Biggs

BIG SANDY, Texas—Have you ever given much thought to what you put into your body and your mind?

God created us with a marvelous body that helps us to prosper physically in this life. He has also created us with a marvelous mind that helps us to prosper emotionally and mentally in this physical life.



Judith Biggs

Fixing to bite or sip

Let's consider our body for a moment.

Let's say that you are fixing to take a bite of food or take a sip of a drink.

If that food or drink turned into a creepy-crawly thing, would you eat or drink it? I daresay the answer would be no!

Yet we as people do this all the time and never give it a second thought. Not only do we eat and drink things that make us unhealthy, but we pass along our bad habits to our children. When we give treats to our children, are we aware of what we are giving them?

Creepy-crawly things are excellent at camouflage. They come in every size, shape and color. They come to us as fast food, processed food, prescription drugs, over-the-counter drugs, alcohol, sodas and the like.

Into your mind

Just because something doesn't kill you right away doesn't mean it is not a poison. The world is full of slow poisons.

So let's consider our mind for a

moment. What you put into your mind affects the body. What you put into your body affects the brain.

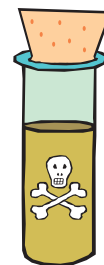
Would you willingly let creepy-crawly things enter your mind? Are you allowing toxic thoughts to disrupt your life?

I recently read a book called *Who Switched Off My Brain?* by Dr. Caroline Leaf. The book is short and to the point.

Dr. Leaf is a scientist whose specialty is how the brain works.

In her book she lists what she calls "The Dirty Dozen," which are areas of our life targeted by toxic thinking. They are:

- Toxic thoughts.
- Toxic emotions.
- Toxic words.
- Toxic choices.
- Toxic dreams.
- Toxic seeds.
- Toxic faith.
- Toxic love.
- Toxic touch.
- Toxic seriousness.
- Toxic health.
- Toxic schedules.



God's wonderful creation

Like many believers, I like to read Christ's instruction in Mark 12:29-31. I am commanded to love God and to love my neighbor as myself.

In reminding people about real self-love, I often say: "Please don't love me as you love yourself."

I think you see what I mean, don't you? Some people have so little self-respect that they can't properly respect other people. They view the world around them with the same distorted lens of seeing themselves.

When God finished His creation in Genesis 1, He called it good. God gave us the blessing of well-designed bodies and minds. Let's remember to keep the creepy-crawly things out of our mouths and out of our minds. Let's strive to avoid slowly polluting God's creation.

And, of course, let's always keep Philippians 4:8 in our thoughts.

How many of the seven gifts do you have?

The writer pastors the Church of God Big Sandy and is a regular columnist for THE JOURNAL.

By Dave Havir

BIG SANDY, Texas—When reading the New Testament, believers find a letter the apostle Paul wrote to the congregation in Rome. In that specific letter he encouraged believers to humbly utilize some of the gifts God had given them (Romans 12:3).

Paul proceeded to list seven specific gifts (verses 6-8):

1. Prophesying.
2. Ministering.
3. Teaching.
4. Exhorting.
5. Giving.
6. Ruling (presiding).
7. Showing mercy.

No rank system

These seven gifts are not ranks of

power. Many religious denominations (including some among the Church of God) make the mistake of setting up a class system based upon the rank system found in the military.

When doing so, these people like to identify four of the above gifts as ranks. The supposed ranks of power are (1) prophet, (2) minister (but "minister" really means "servant"), (3) teacher and (6) ruler.

It is interesting to note that power-hungry people tend to desire to be a (1) prophet, (2) minister (the word really means "servant"), (3) teacher or (6) ruler.

■ How is (4) "exhorting" a rank of power?

■ How is (5) "giving" a rank of power?

■ How is (7) "showing mercy" a rank of power?

These are seven gifts that can edify the entire Body of Christ. These are seven gifts that can edify any specific congregation.

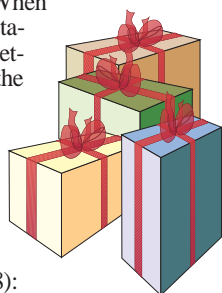
Recommended study

I recommend you go back and study the seven gifts for your own personal edification.

If you are part of a small home fellowship that conducts vibrant interactive Bible studies, I recommend that your group schedule a series of seven studies about these important gifts.

To help you get started on your study, I give you the following list: a scripture for each gift.

1. 1 Corinthians 14:1-6.
2. Matthew 20:25-28.
3. James 3:1.
4. 2 Corinthians 1:3-7.
5. 2 Corinthians 9:5-7.
6. Acts 20:28-35 and 2 Corinthians 1:24.
7. Matthew 9:13 and Matthew 12:7.



When you're out and about on the Web, stop in at

The Journal
News of the Churches of God

We're right where you'd expect us to be, at www.thejournal.org

John Robinson writes about Herbert Armstrong's 1939 article

Continued from page 1

Cole would leave the WCG over doctrinal differences and found the Church of God the Eternal.)

C. Wayne Cole, Raymond's younger brother, replaced his brother as pastor shortly thereafter. Wayne Cole was a 1954 graduate of Ambassador, and the South Texas church was his first pastorate. The younger Mr. Cole is now an unpaid minister of the United Church of God living in Tyler, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. minister

The 1950s—especially the first half—were a time of little formality in the local churches. The Cole brothers and their wives were all in their 20s. I was 9 in 1954, and, like the other boys and girls in the church, we and our parents called the ministers and their wives by their first names. It was Raymond and Myra this and Wayne and Doris that.

But in the 1950s ministers began to instruct members to begin having members refer to them as Mr.

Both Wayne Cole and Roderick C. Meredith, an early student who is now presiding evangelist for the Global Church of God, said recently that Mr. Armstrong set that policy.

Mr. Cole said it was while he was pastoring in South Texas that he talked to a member, Bill Seelig, who was within two years of his age and told him Mr. Armstrong wanted the ministers to be called Mr.

To show respect for the ministry, brethren were not only to address all ministers as Mr. but were also to call their wives Mrs.

The brethren, in an attempt to respond to the example of their leadership, began calling each other by Mr. and Mrs., and a few wives actually claimed to address their husbands as Mr., even in the privacy of their homes.

But in the early '50s the protocol of the day was relaxed. Laymen wore sport shirts or even more-casual dress to services. But brethren by the mid-'50s were encouraged to dress more formally.

Dr. Meredith said recently what motivated Mr. Armstrong to stress more formality was his desire to raise overall standards of the growing organization, which had only recently come out of rural Oregon.

Clearly, the culture he created had an up side, in that many people learned to dress and improve themselves economically.

But, to a young boy growing up in the casual atmosphere of the church in the first half of the '50s, these and other changes that were beginning to take place at church headquarters and subsequently ripple out to the congregations I did not come to understand until years later.

Amateur WCG historian

Off and on for decades I've been an amateur WCG historian. I have a considerable church-literature library, and I have been fortunate enough to talk to dozens of former Ambassador College students of the 1950s about the early days.

I have also been able to process that information against the backdrop of 45 years of WCG attendance, including 16 years of full-time WCG employment. As a result I've come to appreciate the impact of the many watershed events of the 1950s and their resulting effect on the WCG.

I understand that some will not share my perspective, but I invite them to write *In Transition* and share with our readers how they saw it.

More-democratic style

We learn from Mr. Armstrong's early writings that he began his work with a largely democratic approach.

Nowhere is this made more plain than in a 6,000-plus-word article he wrote in 1939 titled "Did Christ Reorganize the Church?" The item appeared in a publication called *Good News of the Kingdom*, an apparent

antecedent of *The Good News* magazine that was published regularly beginning April 1951.

While it's not exactly correct to call this a *Good News* article, this piece is a valuable historical reference to Mr. Armstrong's approach to government at the time. In it he thoroughly condemns centralized, hierarchical church government, and he supports the autonomy of congregations.

Dr. Meredith points out that Mr. Armstrong wrote this early in his ministry. He says Mr. Armstrong told him that the article was written in haste as a rebuttal against church leaders of his day who were imposing their will on the church.

Mr. Armstrong's words

Regardless of the perspective, Mr. Armstrong wrote (the emphasis here is Mr. Armstrong's): "An apostle does not mean one IN authority, but one UNDER authority—one SENT by the authority of another! The only power and authority Jesus ever gave even to his original twelve was to heal the sick, and cast out demons. And he SENT them, not to rule, but to PREACH—not to BEAR authority, but to MINISTER, to serve!"

Later in the same article Mr. Armstrong addressed the New Testament form of church government under the subhead "Jesus' Teaching on Church Government":

"There is not one single HINT in the NEW TESTAMENT of any CHURCH BOARD with authority to rule, to govern, to decide doctrine, or to handle tithes and church finances (the whole church). In a later number we shall devote an article to explaining Acts 15, which certainly sets no such example.

"Jesus never organized, or re-organized his Church! There is NO SCRIPTURE for it!

"All authority and power to rule is limited solely to each LOCAL congregation. But there is NO BIBLE AUTHORITY for any super-government, or organization with authority over the local congregations!

"The plain teaching of Jesus is JUST THE CONTRARY! Listen! 'Jesus called them unto him, and saith unto them, 'Ye know that they which are accounted to RULE over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise AUTHORITY upon them. But so shall it not be among you' (Mark 10:42).'"

Mr. Armstrong in the 1939 article asked: Where did church government originate?

Calls church government the image of the Beast

He said it came out of spiritual Babylon, which he identified as

By the early '50s, thanks to Ambassador College, Mr. Armstrong's work had finally reached a critical mass, and the church began to explode with income and membership growth.

Rome. He wrote that Constantine through the Council of Nicea introduced the concept of church government.

"Thus Thus [sic] it was Constantine—the 'beast'—who injected and introduced into the Church the idea of a board to decide doctrine, and to rule.

"Thus it was that Constantine made doctrine, as decided by a higher-up board, the basis of fellowship and unity in the Church! . . .

"Thus was church government introduced into the Western world a century after Constantine (the 'Beast') injected the idea of church boards to decide what doctrines the rest of the church must believe. And thus the very principle of church government becomes the image of the beast!"

Although Mr. Armstrong's perspective on church government would eventually shift a full 180 degrees from what he had expressed in 1939, it would do so in gradual but snowballing

steps over the next four decades.

Readers interested in learning more about the early ministry of Mr. Armstrong may find helpful a book titled *Early Writings of Herbert W. Armstrong*, a 248-page, 8½-by-11-inch



ARMSTRONG FAMILY—These never-before-published photos from a 1961 graduate of Ambassador College, Pasadena, show Herbert W. Armstrong (*above*) making a radio broadcast and Garner Ted Armstrong (*right*) singing in a campus recital. The pictures are from the late 1950s and/or early '60s. [Photos courtesy Robert Macdonald]

volume published by Richard Nickels (*In Transition*, May 27 [1996]).

This carefully prepared work contains about 30 of Mr. Armstrong's writings, including the 1939 article on church government quoted in this article. It's available from Giving & Sharing for \$9 by calling (888) 687-5191. In an appendix Mr. Nickels takes a hard, but in my opinion fair, look at Mr. Armstrong and the organization he built.

Predictions of the end

Mr. Armstrong had limited success building an organization for the first two decades of his work. He was effective in getting people's attention through his radio broadcasts and evangelistic campaigns. He could also start congregations, but brethren would begin to leave once he had moved on to the next area or the next project.

Much of his early ministry was driven by predictions of the end of the age. As the storm gathered over Europe that would become World War II, Mr. Armstrong told brethren to forget about the prophetic significance of Adolf Hitler. Instead, he admonished readers and listeners to concentrate on

Armstrong, Loma, who died in 1967, was an integral part of Mr. Armstrong's ministry, and some early insiders credit her with being a profoundly stabilizing influence on her husband.



Shortly after the war Mr. Armstrong decided to move to Southern California and start a college. He said one of the attractions of that geographical area was the rich resources in electronic media in and around Hollywood.

AC begins in 1947

He wrote of his plans to supporters and even included in one coworker letter a survey asking coworkers' opinions about which of two sites he was considering.

In 1947 Mr. Armstrong founded Ambassador College with four students: Mr. Armstrong's older of two sons, Richard David, who died in 1958 as a result of injuries sustained in an automobile accident; Herman Louie Hoeh; Betty Bates; and Raymond Cole. The college struggled financially and otherwise but kept operating.

Enrollment increased with early students such as Norman A. Smith, Mr. Meredith, Bob Seelig, Herbert Burk McNair and his wife-to-be, Billie Sue Sanders.

The first graduation was June 15, 1951, in which Miss Bates and Mr. Hoeh graduated. Although growth

Although the RCG after 16 years had a total Feast of Tabernacles attendance of fewer than 100, within the next five years it would enjoy a 15-fold increase. And the greatest growth was yet to come.

But the growth spawned through the newly founded college also began to alter the personality of the organization. Several streams of influence converged in the early 1950s to change the tenor of Mr. Armstrong's work.

Mentor and spiritual guide

When Mr. Armstrong began Ambassador College in 1947, he was in his mid-50s. Most of the first students were still teenagers when they arrived on campus. As is the case today, and it was probably more so in the 1950s, young students often seek mentors, and Mr. Armstrong for many Ambassador students became not only a mentor but a spiritual guide.

Mr. Armstrong was eagerly embraced by young students. They saw him as a man of God; they placed him on a pedestal. Many hung on his every word.

Esteeming Mr. Armstrong

For example, some student leaders talked among themselves and agreed that Mr. Armstrong, as a man of God, needed to be respected. Student leaders decided that they and their fellow students should stand when Mr. Armstrong walked into the classroom. This became a custom, which Mr. Armstrong permitted.

By the early 1950s some students began referring to him as an apostle.

Two of the most visible of those who especially esteemed Mr. Armstrong were Mr. Hoeh and Mr. Meredith. Both men were prolific writers for the publications and increasingly influential in the church.

In late 1952 and early 1953 Mr. Armstrong ordained the first Ambassador-trained elders. Seven men were ordained, six of whom were in their 20s. Mr. Armstrong would later conclude that these men had been ordained to the office of evangelist, though at the time they were simply called elders.

On Dec. 20, 1952, Mr. Armstrong ordained Richard Armstrong, Raymond Cole, Mr. Hoeh, Mr. Meredith, and Dr. C. Paul Meredith, an older student who was the uncle of Roderick Meredith.

Slightly more than a month later, on Jan. 30, 1953, two other young men, Marion Joel McNair and Raymond Franklin McNair, were also ordained, after their midterm graduation from Ambassador.

During the time that Mr. Hoeh and Roderick Meredith were working closely with Mr. Armstrong, his younger son, Garner Ted, was serving in the U.S. Navy. Garner Ted would later characterize his joining the Navy as an act of rebellion against his father.

Seeing Garner Ted for the first time

I remember seeing Ted for the first time at the Feast of Tabernacles in Siegler Springs, Calif., in 1952. He was standing on the edge of the swimming pool, about to race two Ambassador students. As a 7-year-old boy I couldn't help but notice his tattoos.

His father was clearly not pleased with his son's early choices, and perhaps Mr. Armstrong saw the Rod Merediths and Herman Hoehs of the college as surrogate sons.

Regardless, Mr. Armstrong's early disappointment with Ted, contrasted with the adoration of the young college men, fostered a tension not only between father and son but between Garner Ted and some of the other early student leaders.

Those feelings simmered under the surface for the next two decades and more. This tension was further exacerbated in the early 1970s and finally brought to a boil when Garner Ted

See *IN TRANSITION*, page 5

In Transition briefly traces WCG history through Tkach era

Continued from page 4

Armstrong was disciplined by his father for alleged sexual misconduct.

No photos allowed

Those who knew him well had little doubt that Mr. Armstrong was probably always by nature dictatorial and enjoyed the limelight. But, during the first 20 years of his ministry, he seemed to have subordinated those natural tendencies. Loma was no doubt a restraining influence. She was not one to put on airs, and she did not support her husband when he did.

Whether it was Mrs. Armstrong's idea or not, Mr. Armstrong did not allow photographs of himself or his family to be published for the first two decades of his ministry, until 1951, just four years after Ambassador College began.

On page 7 of the November 1951 issue of *The Good News* (which by then bore a positioning statement: "The National Magazine of Ambassador College") were photos of Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong.

The caption read: "You asked for it—10,000 of you [possibly an exaggeration] have demanded Mr. Armstrong's picture. For the first time in the 18 years of this work, he has finally consented. Here are four pages of pictures of Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong, faculty and students, and the campus of Ambassador College."

Mr. Armstrong's earlier policy of not allowing published photos of himself stands in stark contrast to his approach to photos in the final two decades of his ministry.

Accepting apostleship—reluctantly at first

The first time Herbert Armstrong was called an apostle in public was in a sermon in 1951 during the Feast of Tabernacles.

"The first proclamation before the church that God had filled the office of apostle was made by Herman Hoeh in his sermon at the Feast of Tabernacles at Belknap Springs, Oregon, in 1951," Mr. Armstrong wrote of the incident a few years later in the February-March 1955 issue of *The Good News*.

Mr. Armstrong revealed that Mr. Hoeh had not consulted him about what he was going to announce in his sermon. "I had no inkling of what he was to say," Mr. Armstrong wrote.

"At that time his words hit my startled ears like an atomic bomb and my first impulse was to deny and correct his statement immediately. Only propriety restrained this impulse. I felt Mr. Hoeh was just a little young and carried away with himself. Never in my life had I thought of occupying such an office."

Becoming self-evident

But, in the 1955 *Good News* article, he acknowledged his apostleship.

"But in the light of events the fact of how God has set up His church today has become self-evident to all. It is God's doing. If one does find, unexpectedly, that God has set him such an office, there is only one choice—he must accept it with full humility, realizing personal lack, and surrendering the self totally to God as an instrument in His hands, relying wholly on God for guidance and every power and need."

To Mr. Armstrong's credit, he did

not dwell on his apostleship for the next 20 years. For most of the next two decades, he would rarely call himself an apostle. He did, however, with increasing frequency over those years call himself "the one you [the ministers and other brethren] call an apostle."

By the 1970s he was calling himself an apostle with growing frequency. In his final decade of life, he often billed himself as the "sole apostle of the 20th century."

God's complete government restored in church

What sparked the comments in the 1955 *GN* about his apostleship were reports of recent ordinations.

Mr. Armstrong wrote in the lead story of this issue of *The Good News*, in an article titled "Six More Ministers Now Ordained," that "for the first time in 750 years God's complete government is restored to His Church."

Drawing on not untypical hyperbole, he wrote that the Sabbath of Jan. 22, 1955, would go down in "the eternal history of God's Church and His Kingdom" because on that day

The first proclamation before the church that God had filled the office of apostle was made by Herman Hoeh in his sermon at the Feast of Tabernacles at Belknap Springs, Ore., in 1951.

every administrative office of the church had been recognized and filled. The ranks, in descending order, were apostle, evangelist, pastor, minister-elder (preaching elder), deacon and deaconess.

Ordained that Sabbath were the first deaconess, Annie M. Mann, and a deacon, Edward E. Eckert. Ordained as "preaching or minister-elders" were Burk McNair and George A. Meeke. Dean C. Blackwell was raised in rank from minister-elder to pastor. Garner Ted Armstrong, Wayne Cole and Mr. Smith were ordained pastors.

The first since Peter Waldo

In this article Mr. Armstrong said he was the first apostle since Peter Waldo, who some historians say was not a Sabbath-keeper.

Calling the 12th-century French preacher an apostle and assuming a connection between the Waldensians and the Radio Church of God, Mr. Armstrong said some, but not all, of the proper offices had continued in the ensuing eight centuries. He cited Mr. Hoeh's research on the history of the "true church."

Mr. Armstrong said the office of prophet carried no "administrative power," and, since the Scriptures are now complete, "there seems no need for prophets today."

Drawing from the perceived model of Waldo's organization, Mr. Armstrong outlined the pyramid of offices in the church: Christ at the head, followed by apostles, evangelists, pastors, minister-elders, nonpreaching elders, deacons and deaconesses. These all ruled over the unordained brethren.

Primacy of James

In the next issue of *The Good News*, August 1953, Mr. Hoeh wrote an article

titled "Government in Our Church."

At least two points bear repeating:

(1) He identifies James, the half brother of Jesus, as the chief apostle in the account of the Jerusalem conference in Acts 15, thus on a technicality rejecting the primacy-of-Peter doctrine employed principally by Roman Catholics.

This would remain the teaching of the WCG for at least the next 20 years. Mr. Armstrong would in the late 1970s modify this teaching and embrace the primacy of Peter.

(2) He again identifies Mr. Armstrong as an apostle:

"How plain it is that God rules our church. The congregations are ruled by the elders, who are ruled by the evangelists, and they are ruled by the apostle who is ruled by Christ who is ruled by God. All offices are appointive, by a superior office. It is government from God down to each individual member of the church."

Top-down government was enthusiastically and determinedly preached.

Even deacons, who were for a time assigned and wore armbands denoting their rank during the Feast of Taber-

nacles, exercised considerable authority over their unordained brethren. Many congregations also had head deacons.

Husbands ruled their wives, wives ruled their children, and, as kids growing up in the RCG, we joked about how we children ruled our pets.

To say we were an authority-conscious group would be an understatement.

Prophecy-based teachings fuel top-down government

There came a series of doctrines developed in the 1950s that went arm in arm with strong government. Although the focus of this article is government, it is important to note that government became a means to an end. Mr. Armstrong taught that the end was near and that the church had reached the "gun lap." It was only through the church that the brethren could be assured physical safety from the Great Tribulation and other end-time catastrophes.

As early as 1953 Mr. Armstrong set 1975 as the possible year for the return of Jesus Christ to earth. In a sermon at the Feast of Tabernacles that year, he talked about 19-year time cycles, one of which he said probably started in 1953.

"We may have only 19 years before the Church is taken to a place of safety," Mr. Armstrong said.

I was in the audience. To this day I remember using a pencil and sheet of paper to add 19 years to my then age of 8. That meant I would be 27 years old when the Great Tribulation started. Since someone 27 years old sounded relatively ancient to me, I mentally shrugged and got on with my life.

Through the ensuing years this teaching took on greater significance.

Church eras

Also during the 1950s the Radio Church of God developed the doctrine that Revelation 2 and 3 depicted seven successive eras of the Church of God.

Among other highlights, the RCG taught that the Sardis "era" depicted the Church of God (Seventh Day) that was "spiritually dead."

The Philadelphia era was the RCG, and the Laodicean era would come out of the RCG.

In the 1950s RCG brethren first became obsessed with Petra. Although there were almost always disclaimers in RCG church services about how "we're not absolutely certain," most

members believed and talked about Petra as a prophesied literal place of safety.

In the lead article of the January 1958 *GN*, Mr. Hoeh wrote about a trip he and Dr. Paul Meredith took to Petra. He wrote:

"We do not yet know absolutely where the prophesied place of escape may be. But the recent trips to Petra have led to uncovering important new Bible evidence strongly indicating Petra to be the probable place of safety! Petra is mentioned more often in the Bible than any other city except Jerusalem, Samaria and Babylon."

Doctrine of disfellowshipping

The CG7, out of which Mr. Armstrong's ministry sprang, did not take a hard-nosed approach to those who disagreed with them. Most CG7 brethren had a live-and-let-live approach.

The RCG in the 1950s began developing an increasingly aggressive approach toward those who disagreed with church teachings. Ministers, as their power and authority increased, held as a weapon the ability to excom-

municate members. Disfellowshipped members were shunned in a fashion then employed by the Roman Catholic Church or in modern times by sects like the Amish.

The threat of being kicked out of the church was a terrifying prospect for members. To the member, it was as though the minister held his eternal destiny in his hands.

Church teaches exclusivity

Another watershed event of the 1950s was a movement to make the church exclusive, even secretive.

As early as 1953, in the July issue of *The Good News*, the lead article, "A New Good News," written by Mr. Armstrong, announced that the magazine would be sent "only to those recognized as members of the one true Church of God."

"We ask you to help us keep *The Good News* exclusively a paper for real members only," Mr. Armstrong wrote. "Do not give or loan a copy to anybody, whether friends or relatives."

Members were increasingly advised not to talk about what went on in services. The time and location of services was carefully guarded information. Prospective members were carefully screened by pastors and invited to services only when they "were almost ready for baptism."

This approach further isolated members from family and friends and helped build the RCG a reputation as a cult. Isolation from "the world" led nonmember East Texans in the 1960s to speculate that storm drains carried off the blood from animals sacrificed during church festivals in Big Sandy.

Mr. Robinson wrapped up his two-part history in the issue of In Transition dated Jan. 31, 1997. It ran under the headline "WCG Governmental History Traced Up to the Tkach Era" in the final issue (No. 22) of In Transition.

Keeping our promise

In our last issue [of *In Transition*] we promised the second and final installment of an article on the history of church government in the Worldwide Church of God.

Since this is our last regular issue (and perhaps our final issue), our staff felt we had no choice but to keep our promise. But they left me only one page.

As you can already tell, I'm taking

a less-formal approach this time—for several reasons. First, with all the details of all 32 pages of our last issue, we simply ran out of time to do as thorough a job as I wanted to do. Second, we ran out of space. There was, as always, just too much material for the issue.

Since there is so much remaining to say on the subject, I can cover only some of the high spots. In this installment I'll address the post-1960 WCG. I'll write in most cases from firsthand experience. I lived most of the events I'll discuss.

I entered Ambassador College in the fall of 1962 and was employed full time by the church or college for the next 20 years. After graduation I spent the next 16 years as a full-time employee, until 1982. In 1968 I was ordained an elder and remained a WCG elder until I stopped attending the WCG early in 1995.

The 1960s much the same as '50s

I won't rehash the first installment (you can order a back issue if you're interested in reading it, or you can refer to it on my World Wide Web site at www.il.com/~robinson/).

Although many elders, if not most, were kind, compassionate, wonderful ministers in those days, there were too many who were Hitlerian. Shamefully, some ministers even inspected kitchen cupboards for white sugar. (The '60s were the brown-is-beautiful days when the recommended church diet was brown sugar, whole-wheat flour and brown rice.)

Too many young ministers who were neither physicians nor businessmen offered diagnoses and cures for both health and business problems. Few if any were insincere, but many brethren paid a stiff price. The justification of the day for bad ministerial advice was that God honored your attitude, and even if you followed bad advice from God's servant He would take care of you.

Through the 1960s the church grew in income and members. A massive building program was initiated at church headquarters.

Mrs. Armstrong dies

Early in 1967 Loma Armstrong fell ill and died in the spring of the year. Mrs. Armstrong was deeply loved and respected by most of the church. She played a key, and at the same time retiring, role in her husband's ministry. Everyone took her death hard.

Not long after Mrs. Armstrong's death, Mr. Armstrong began traveling more than he ever had before. In 1968 he purchased a Falcon Fan Jet and a few years later a Grumman Gulfstream II, suitable for flights overseas.

After Mrs. Armstrong died, Stanley R. Rader, the church's nonmember general counsel and adviser to Mr. Armstrong, grew more influential. At first a part-time adviser, increasingly he spent time with Mr. Armstrong and finally became a full-time employee. Years later he was baptized, and a short time later Mr. Armstrong ordained him an evangelist.

The 1972 syndrome

As early as 1953 Mr. Armstrong said the church could be taken to a place of physical safety in 1972. Later he wrote the booklet *1975 in Prophecy*. As I pointed out in the first installment, the doctrines that linked church membership to protection from the end-time holocaust served to motivate brethren to accept strong church government.

As 1972 drew closer, however, some began to question the time line set forth by Mr. Armstrong and Herman L. Hoeh, the chief architect of the church's teachings on government and prophetic understanding.

The first high-profile minister to do so was Roderick C. Meredith, then head of the WCG ministers and now presiding evangelist and founder of the Global Church of God. In the late 1960s Mr. Meredith wrote in a letter to the ministry that he felt there was

See MR. TKACH, page 6

Phoning or faxing *The Journal*

THE JOURNAL has two telephone numbers, and they're both toll-free. The number for voice mail is **1-866-949-7294**. Leave a message and, if appropriate, someone will get back with you. The fax number is **1-888-488-6603** and is useful for letters to the editor and Feast reports and other articles. Or write **info@thejournal.org** or **THE JOURNAL, P.O. Box 1020, Big Sandy, Texas 75755, U.S.A.**



ONE FINE DAY IN 1975—John Robinson's church history that begins on page 1 of this issue of *THE JOURNAL* is as good an excuse as any to publish the above historical photo. The picture dates from Feb. 11, 1975, and captures a scene from the 30th-birthday party in Big Sandy, Texas, of Mr. Robinson, attended by staff members of *The World-*

wide News and the Ambassador College printing department. **Standing, from left:** Diana Holmes, Earl Smith, Sheila Dennis, Melodee Searls, Dean Koeneke, Dixon Cartwright, Gary Ruxton, Rick Baumgartner, Dave Molnar, Mr. Robinson, Mac Overton, Klaus Rothe and Michelle Molnar. **Sitting, from left:** Scott Moss, Phil Edwards, Ellis Stewart,

Alan Heath, Scott Ashley, David McKee and Judy Jackman. Mr. Robinson was founding managing editor of *The Worldwide News*. The editor was Garner Ted Armstrong (**not shown**). Mr. Robinson was born Feb. 11, 1945, in Glasgow, Scotland. He died Jan. 5, 2006, in Austin, Texas, at age 60. [Photo by Scott Moss]

Mr. Tkach reportedly obsessive about HWA-imposed limits

Continued from page 5

"more time left than we had expected."

To his credit, Mr. Meredith tackled the issue head on and began to influence members to rethink the issue.

But fleeing to Petra was a priority in the minds of thousands of brethren in the WCG. Later, church leaders would say: "But we never set dates." Most members who lived through those days would say otherwise.

How does the 1972 syndrome impact church government?

As the brethren awakened to the fact that the church had been wrong in its prophetic scenario, they became less willing to submit themselves to heavy-handed authority.

Kinder and gentler church

The '70s have been characterized by some as a time of a great liberalization in the WCG. Garner Ted Armstrong began to stress personal evangelism and to try to encourage the church to be more open.

Herbert Armstrong ostensibly agreed with his son's direction, at least for a time. But in the end the two became locked in a power struggle, each discounting the other's role in the great commission.

Four years later the elder Mr. Armstrong finally rejected his son for good, saying his son didn't support him. He and Garner Ted remained unreconciled at the time of his death.

In exiling Garner Ted, Mr. Armstrong branded his son as a liberal who had tried to water down truth.

Setting things back on track

If ever Mr. Armstrong had been reluctant to claim the office of apostle, such was not the case in the late 1970s and early '80s. After having taught against the primacy-of-Peter doctrine, he aggressively embraced the teaching and hammered home his apostolic authority.

He was greatly aided in the effort by evangelist Gerald Waterhouse.

So simple

If Dr. Hoeh was the chief architect of the teaching on church government in the 1950s and 1960s, it was Mr. Waterhouse more than any other who carried the banner through the 1970s, '80s and into the '90s.

Mr. Waterhouse relentlessly preached

church government. It's simple, he told congregations literally around the world: Keep your eyes on the apostle (Mr. Armstrong). Follow him. Don't worry about what he does. Even if he's wrong, he's right. If there's a problem, Christ will fix it. It's so simple a child can understand it.

Mr. Waterhouse, an energetic, highly effective public speaker, developed a script that he delivered repeatedly, with little change, to congregation after congregation. With Mr. Armstrong's blessing, he made multiple around-the-world tours, visiting all or virtually all of the congregations.

His vivid imagination and colorful speculations about end-time events captivated thousands of WCG members. He intrigued the vast majority of members and inspired fierce loyalty among a core audience.

He kept alive the early teachings about Petra as the place of safety from the end-time wrath of God. With great power and conviction he painted scenario after scenario in glorious detail.

What would determine whether you were taken to Petra was your will-

ingness to submit yourself to church government. One of Mr. Waterhouse's scenarios was that brethren would be taken to Jordan aboard DC-10 jumbo jets that had eight-inch cracks in the fuselage. The damaged aircraft would be kept together by angels.

Asking brethren to fly on aircraft judged unsafe, as ascertained through human means, would show faith in God and His government as exercised through the church.

The dilemma of picking a successor

Who would replace Mr. Armstrong as head of the church was mostly a theoretical question for many years. Many if not most church members expected Mr. Armstrong to live until the return of Christ. But, as time marched on, it became a bigger and

bigger issue in the 1980s. A handful of church members, but few ministers, speculated that Mr. Rader would succeed Mr. Armstrong. Mr. Rader did little to spike the speculation.

Only God can choose

In 1980 Mr. Rader, in his book *Against the Gates of Hell*, beginning on page 2 wrote:

"Despite widespread speculation, fueled by Garner Ted, that I was Herbert Armstrong's 'heir apparent,' the pastor general could no more name me as his successor than the spiritual ruler of the Roman Catholic Church could designate the next pope before he dies. A conclave of the College of Cardinals selects the person who will sit upon the throne of Saint Peter. In the Worldwide Church of God, it is God alone who chooses in His own way and in His own time."

Within a few years Mr. Rader was gone from the WCG hierarchy, if not the payroll. By the early mid-'80s it became increasingly obvious that Mr. Armstrong was not going to live until Christ's return.

Speculation about who would next lead the church again picked up steam.

After going back and forth on the issue for years as to whether he could name his successor, he finally named Mr. [Joseph] Tkach [Sr.] late in 1985.

A few weeks later Mr. Armstrong died, on Jan. 16, 1986.

In the Dec. 16 1996, issue of *In Transition*, an article titled "Mr. Armstrong's Aide Remembers Him, Mr. Tkach" recounts Aaron Dean's characterization of the process whereby Mr. Tkach was selected. Mr. Dean's account is worth reading, at the very least for its historical value.

Mr. Tkach wanted all of Mr. Armstrong's powers

Mr. Armstrong intended Mr. Tkach, after his death, to answer to the WCG council of elders regarding doctrinal

matters, according to Mr. Dean in a Jan. 29 [1996] interview.

Both Mr. Dean and Larry Salyer, who worked with Mr. Tkach at the time and is now editorial director for the Global Church of God, say that Mr. Tkach within months of Mr. Armstrong's death grew obsessive about the limitations Mr. Armstrong intended for him to labor under.

Mr. Salyer said Mr. Tkach demanded that WCG lawyer Ralph Helge make changes necessary to give him all of Mr. Armstrong's titles and powers.

Former WCG insiders say that the council of elders enabled Mr. Tkach to accomplish his desire. After all, they were used to top-down government and following orders.

Seeds of destruction

The fruits of Mr. Armstrong's choice of a successor are now a matter of record.

I'd like to share with you a concept about government that I first learned from Dr. Hoeh in the mid-'70s. At the time I was editing *The Worldwide News* and from time to time, in those

days, talked with Dr. Hoeh.

At that time in my life, for whatever reason, I had been reflecting on the forms of human government. I was down on democracy and rather infatuated with the concept of benevolent dictatorships.

I mentioned my then-current feelings to Dr. Hoeh.

He listened and then quietly explained: "Every form of human government has sown within it the seeds of its own destruction."

As I recall, to illustrate his point he specifically addressed first aristocracies and then went on to reinforce my concerns about democracies. But then he returned abruptly to the topic I'd raised.

"With benevolent dictatorships," Dr. Hoeh said, "the problem is: Who will succeed the dictator?"

What is the ideal?

What is the ideal form of church government? The debate has raged for millennia. For those who still defend the WCG format on the strength of Mr. Armstrong's later writings, I offer you a final story in closing. The story will mean different things to different people, but I think it's an interesting piece of history. I tell it without commentary.

In the Jan. 22, 1996, issue of this newspaper [*In Transition*], in an essay titled "Let's Stop the Rancor Over Ministerial Rank," the author, Larry Walker, a part-time UCG elder who lives in Bend Ore., wrote:

"Mr. Armstrong confessed to a young minister in 1975 that, in retrospect, he felt that the concept of church government he wrote about in 1939 would have worked, but he had been afraid he would lose control.

"That's quite an admission. Perhaps he would have lost control; we'll never know."

Checking with the source

Mr. Walker did not name the minister, but I subsequently contacted him and he told me the man he quoted was Marc Courtenay, formerly Marc Segall.

Mr. Courtenay, who now lives in Santa Barbara, Calif., graduated from Ambassador College in 1973. He was ordained in October 1975 and served as a full-time WCG elder for 20 years.

I contacted him and asked him if Mr. Walker's characterization of the conversation with Mr. Armstrong was accurate. He said it was.

He said he was seated next to Mr. Armstrong during a meal when the conversation took place. Mr. Courtenay said he had at the time recently read Mr. Armstrong's 1939 article on government.

"I asked Mr. Armstrong about the article," Mr. Courtenay recounted. "At first he gave me the standard explanation that he hadn't fully understood government at the time." Mr. Courtenay said he then gently pressed Mr. Armstrong on the issue and asked him again about the article.

He said Mr. Armstrong became reflective and then gave him a more

See HWA IN '75, page 32

Connections: Member to Member

Issue No. 133

PUBLISHED BY THE JOURNAL: NEWS OF THE CHURCHES OF GOD

Sept. 17, 2011

A generation has lost its freedom

By Darlene Warren

BIG SANDY, Texas—There's a lot of talk about freedom lately: freedom of speech, freedom of religion, freedom of the press, freedom to peaceably assemble, freedom to keep and bear arms. These are the foundation our country was built on. It's a shame that all too often we take them for granted.

But there are many freedoms we have already lost and some we see eroding before our very eyes.

Forty years ago when I was a kid growing up on the outskirts of a coastal-Mississippi town, the term *laichkey kid* had not yet been coined—not just because our mothers were home when we got off the school bus in the afternoon, but also because even if Mama wasn't home she'd never have locked the door.

I'm pretty sure my parents didn't even have a house key.

No bullying allowed

Days for us were pretty much the same during the school year. Get up, get ready for school, eat breakfast, grab your book satchel, and go outside and wait for the bus.

My parents weren't worried that someone on the bus would bully us. Mrs. Crawford wouldn't have stood for it. Between her and the sixth-grader who was chosen to be the bus monitor,

there were never any problems.

We've all seen what can happen on school buses in today's society because with the invention of the video camera we can record every movement.

Lots of parents will not consider letting their children ride the bus anymore, and therefore a generation of kids doesn't know what it's like to get yelled at for sticking their heads out the window. Another teachable moment gone. Another freedom lost.

Feet on the handlebars

Growing up in a Catholic community, I accepted that it was my parents' duty to send my sister and me to catechism every Thursday afternoon after school.

No bus came around to transport us there. The church was only a mile up the road, so Mama let us ride our bikes alone; that is, with no adult supervision.

That's unheard of today. In the wintertime the sun would start to go down before we made it back home, but we never had any problems, unless you consider the mean dog that always chased us as we pedaled past the cemetery.



We had it all figured out, though. As long as we reached Mach 1 speed at the spot where the dog rushed us, we could pretty much coast with our feet on the handlebars until we were past his territory.

Other than that we never had any problems. No strangers stopped to offer us candy, and no one ever asked our help in finding a puppy. We were free.

My older brother and sister had even more freedom than we had. They were old enough to ride their horses around the countryside all day long and sometimes had a few nighttime excursions without getting into too much trouble.

Times were different then. I think it was because we weren't constantly bombarded by the news media about the terrible things that could happen. We just used common sense and took care of each other.

A taste of capitalism

I hesitate to give this one last example of how times have changed since the 1960s lest you think my parents negligent or unfitting in some way. But since I know better than that I'll tell it anyway.

Not long after my father built the house on

the bayou I remember so well, Bill's opened up just a few hundred yards up the road. It was our friendly neighborhood bar or, as we called it back then, a beer joint.

Bill's was an upgrade from the older, more established, beer joints in town. It was new and clean, and Bill was nice to us kids.

I can imagine what you are thinking about now. I am not advocating allowing your children to enter such establishments in today's world, but we were allowed to venture in during the middle of the afternoon when it was empty of customers to refund our Coke bottles we had collected and buy chips and candy.

We never lingered there. We went in, refunded our bottles and made our purchases.

Looking back on it, I guess that was my first experience in capitalism. Times have changed, huh?

Lost a lot

We've lost a lot of freedoms over the years we don't even realize until we start reminiscing about our childhood.

Then it hits us: Our kids and grandkids will never know the feeling of total freedom on an autumn afternoon hitting Mach 1 on their bike, coasting with their feet on the handlebars past the cemetery, all the while being chased by a very mad dog. Tsk, tsk.

A Virtual Church

Dial in Live Every Sabbath

11 am Pacific Time 1 pm Central 2 pm Eastern

Call 916-233-0562

Free live audio and video streaming of the weekly Virtual Church is available at:

www.godward.org

Check website for coming topics and speakers

Another church, another choice?

There is yet another division in the churches of God that formed since the Head of the church turned His back on the WCG. Did He raise up another group to which we may now attach ourselves in order to more perfectly walk with Him? Does salvation come to those who attach themselves to the right group?

Rom 14:12: "So then each of us shall give account of himself to God." Actually it is Christ, the Messiah, who will judge on His behalf because the Father "has given Him authority to execute judgment also . . ." (John 5:27). There is no indication that any church representatives will be standing by to advocate for us.

Consider the type of mentality that is the impetus for divisions and splits. "For you are still carnal. For where there are envy, strife, and divisions among you, are you not carnal and behaving like mere men? For when one says, 'I am of Paul,' and another, 'I am of Apollos,' are you not carnal?" (I Cor 3:3-4). ". . . They told you that there would be mockers in the last time who would walk according to their own ungodly lusts. These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit" (Jude 18-19).

Scripture is clear that those who cause divisions in the congregation of God are focused on physical matters, not the thinking of God. The root cause is the desire to advance or maintain their own status or will. The leaders who remain can be just as guilty as those who depart. Likely neither has been open and straightforward about the issues and waited humbly on the Head of the church to resolve them. So why are we concerned about organizations of men?

The ministry typically tells the congregation that they have the spirit of God, but they don't trust that spirit to be alive. "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me" (John 10:27). For over 40 years, in spite of words to the contrary, the Church of God has by actions taught the membership to look to the ministry to tell them what they need to know, rather than teaching them to investigate Scripture themselves and stir up the Spirit of God to identify and listen to His voice. Consequently, there are congregations full of people, including the ministry, who don't know how to resolve scriptural differences of opinion or know what is important and what is not.

They are unable to identify the voice

of the Master in His word and order their life accordingly. They think they must choose sides and follow a man or organization. They know only to trust the leadership and their perspective.

For over 35 years the Head of the church has been shaking it. He wants His people to look to Him and His word rather than a corporation or a man. The continuing splits and division are ample evidence that men are not the source of the peace or spirit of God. Some teachers can help us along the path, but they must be pointing the way beyond themselves into the word of God. Indeed, they should be encouraging everyone in the congregation to be able students of His word so they know the way, His way, on their own. One of the least effective ways of doing this is with a sermon.

His way is the keeping of the commandments (Deu 8:6). "If you want to enter into life, keep the commandments" (Mat 19:17). Since it is Christ's position to judge and He will accept those that are keeping the commandments, who are we to turn our backs on those He might accept? If we can't get along now why would Christ trust us to get along in His kingdom?

The real problem is that the churches have taught a surface understanding of what the commandments are. Fundamentally they are the guide for proper love, care and respect for our neighbor and our Creator. If we are not treating our neighbor and brother in Christ with love and respect, we have proven that we don't really understand the commandments, and especially not His new commandment: ". . . that you love one another; as I have loved you . . ." (John 13:34). He gave His life for us all, including our bumps, warts and everything. He expects us to live to His standard (I Pet 1:15; 2:21).

It was only the twelve disciples who were present when Messiah gave His new commandment. Could it be He knew that especially the leadership needed this instruction? Unfortunately, they either haven't been paying attention or are were at a loss as to how to do it.

Choose the faithful and true source, not men ordained of men. Examine carefully His instruction for us, starting with His covenant, His law, especially His judgments that detail it, so you can walk in His ways, not in the way of strife and division.

★ www.CreatorsCovenant.org or www.CreatorsCovenant.com ★

PO Box 1002 • South Pasadena, CA 91031

This page is part of CONNECTIONS: MEMBER TO MEMBER, the advertising section of THE JOURNAL

What If...?

Before you read this, you MUST understand that this is strictly speculation. I do not claim that any of these conclusions and ideas are anything more than speculation. That being understood from the start, we were all taught and most of us accept that there is a rough timetable of 7000 years set by God for mankind to live on the Earth. Most of us also accept that each millennium corresponds to one day of a week. That gives 6000 years for the work of mankind to be done, with Satan as the ruling being, and 1000 years of a Sabbath rest during which Christ will rule with the saints. I suspect that some will not see it exactly as I recapped it, but for the most part I believe we all have a similar view of the overall time frame God has set up for us.

Have you ever thought about why this is? As HWA used to say, "Why?" What's the reason for the week? What's the reason for the 7000 years that God has determined for mankind? (As an aside, 70 years, our typical life expectancy, Psalm 90:10, is one percent of 7000. Just a curious observation.)

Is there any logical reason that we can determine to explain the seven-day weekly cycle, or the 7000 years given for human history? We know the months are determined by the length of time it takes the moon to make one cycle. We know the years are determined by the length of time it takes for the earth to make one cycle around the sun. Some will contend that there are other cycles set up in the universe, which I won't argue against. But, to date, nobody I can find has been able to give a real reason for the seven-day weekly cycle, other than to tell us that seven is a sacred number and God wanted to reinforce that with the length of the week. Some might say, "Because it took God seven days to recreate the earth!" to which I would respond: He's God; he could have done it in five days or 30 days if He wanted. Why did He pick seven?

I don't argue against that the idea that seven is a sacred number. But I suspect that there is more to it than that. God is a logical and reasoned individual. He doesn't typically do things on a whim. Granted, maybe when He created the duckbilled platypus, but really, how often do we see examples of God being like the pagan gods who dealt whimsically with humans? What I read in His word is that he is ultimately fair and just. That attribute presupposes a logical and reasonable mind.

So once again, I ask, why the 7000 years?

We know God created Lucifer. We know God created him as the *ultimate* in a created being. Lucifer was the sum total of all that was beautiful and wise (Ezekiel 28:15). But we also know that Lucifer allowed himself to become corrupt. Same verse. We also know God communicates with His created angles, *and* with Lucifer, renamed Satan. Job 1 is one example. In Job, God has a series of reasoned conversations with Satan, discussing God's servant Job. God does discuss things with Satan, and we can see that the discussions are not one-way pontifications, but are actual conversations.

We also know that God will not (some say cannot) lie. He absolutely does not commit to anything unless He fully intends to follow through with it. *And* He has the full power to accomplish whatever He has committed to. For instance, He determined to rid the Earth of mankind with the exception of Noah and his family. He decided to flood the Earth, and afterward God committed to never totally flooding the earth again. He gave His word and sealed it with the sign of the rainbow. There are numerous examples of God promising something and then modifying circumstances so that promise is fulfilled. I would submit that all prophecy is an example of this attribute of God.

My wife and I have discussed how Satan came to the situation he is in today. While this is all speculation, we are told that injustice was found in him. We doubt that Lucifer was rebellious at first. This wouldn't make sense when we are told that Lucifer was the sum total of wisdom. Psalm 111:10 tells us that the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom. So

how was it that he moved away from God?

Consider the possibility of the following conversation.

LUCIFER: "Lord, come and see what I have done! I have improved the rose that You created!"

GOD: "Okay, Lucifer, let's see what you have done . . . Hmm. I see you added these thorns to the rose. Why?"

LUCIFER: "It keeps the animals from eating the bush! You know how those pesky deer are decimating all the roses around the Garden? Well, this keeps them from eating them so badly."

GOD: "Lucifer, I know you're trying hard, but you really need to get with Me before you take off on your own like this. It's not what I intended. This will make them more prolific, but it will also make them harder to enjoy. The humans won't be able to pick them without a lot of trouble and effort."

God tells us that Lucifer's heart

was lifted up because of

his wisdom and brightness. In other words, he had a bit of an ego. But for good reason. After all, he *was* the best. Have you ever tried to point out an obvious flaw to one of your friends that they don't seem to be able to see?

Satan, thinking to himself, "Harrumph, I know He might want those lowly humans to be able to pick the roses, but, if I hadn't put on the thorns, those roses would have been extinct within 20 years. God's pretty smart, but He's not 'all that.' He needs to realize I'm not a slouch in the wisdom department myself."

Which, *if* true, could have easily led to Lucifer's downfall and his eventual attempt to overthrow God.

Now let's consider another possible conversation.

SATAN: "You know, God, you cast me out and stuck me here on this miserable clod of dirt you call Earth. And those humans you created, they don't have snowball's chance against my wisdom! You think you can make something of them? Why don't you put up or shut up about these weak-kneed, lily-livered pieces of waste that you claim to be working with?"

I find it hard to believe that God deliberately designed this world and all that is in it just to make life difficult for us.

GOD: "So what do you have in mind?"

SATAN: "You give me 1000 of those Earth years, and I'll have every one of them cursing you to your face!"

GOD: "I'll go you one better. I'll give you 6000 years. And, if you can make it happen before then, I'll do away with the humans."

SATAN: "You're on!"

GOD: "There are some conditions. You cannot *force* them to obey you. You cannot destroy them or the Earth. However, you are allowed to deceive them. If you succeed in turning Adam, then I will stay out of the world's affairs except for my specially selected individuals. And I promise that those will be only a very few individuals. But know this, and know it well. I *will* prevail. I *will* succeed in my plan. You will have only the agreed-upon time to accomplish as much as you desire. At the end of that time, you *will* be locked away. And I will then use the 1000 years *you* wanted to prove to *you* that these humans you detest so much will come to love Me and will

become My children. Deal?"

Now, am I saying that this entire circumstance that we are living through is a giant game of chess that God and Satan are playing? No. What I am suggesting is that God is not only using Satan to test and refine us, but that He is also following His word. Think about it this way: You love your children. You want the best for them. You want them to learn from life and their experiences. But do you deliberately go out and set up nearly impossible situations for them to work under? No.

In a similar vein I find it hard to believe that God deliberately designed this world and all that is in it just to make life difficult for us. God tells us that His intent was that we work, but not work by the sweat of our brow. He, by implication, did not intend for childbirth to be painful. He did not intend for there to be strife between men and women. He did not intend for there to be weeds, thorns, thistles, and that our lives were to be sorrowful. He did not create a carnivorous world. He did not create a world with death.

How did it get this way? The short answer is because of sin. Lucifer sinned. We followed that sin through our original ancestors, Adam and Eve. We aren't told specifically, that I know, of *how* the world was changed to be as it is today. HWA speculated that, as generations came and went, genetically we became more and more corrupt. I don't doubt that. But I also believe that there is more to it than that. I don't accept that what we see at Yellowstone or in the Caribbean Ocean, or in whatever overwhelming natural display on this earth, is what God originally intended.

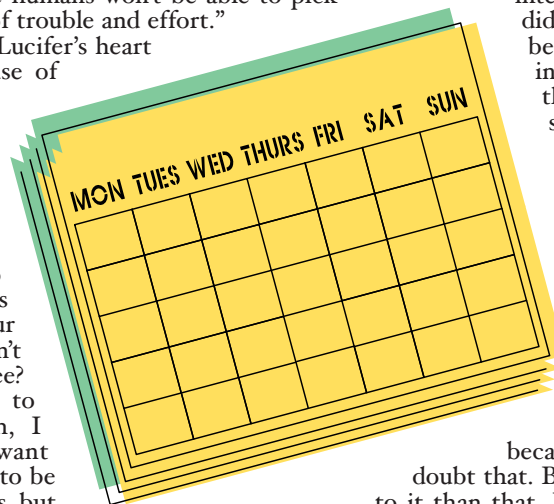
For years growing up in the church I heard about how what we saw in nature films or on campouts was what God created. That doesn't jibe with what my Bible says in Genesis. The other day I was in the kitchen and looked at the plant on the windowsill. There was a little green spider on it. I reached out and squashed it, but after doing so I realized that the spider was there for a reason. If there were aphids on the plant, the spider would keep them in control. Balance.

Our whole world depends on balance. Balance between the predators and the prey. In North America, deer and some other species are becoming a danger to themselves and to the environment due to overgrowth and lack of balance between them and their natural predators. Did God create the wolves to eat the deer? Did God create the polar bears to keep the seals in check? He says *no*, He did *not*!

I contend that Satan, as the god of this world, was allowed to modify our eco-systems. I contend that he was the author of the system of "eat or be eaten." Of "only the strong survive." Of competition. This world is a terribly hard place to live. Watch the movie *The March of the Penguins* if you doubt this at all. I do not believe God intended the world or life to be like this. But God is using this opportunity. He is using the situation Satan created by his rebellion to create His, God's, family, *and* to make them perfect.

We were taught that humans have free will. We can do as we please. We can choose to follow God (assuming He calls us) or choose to ignore that call. There are stories in God's word that tell us about decisions people have made in history that drastically impacted history and *how* God accomplishes His plan. One instance is Abraham and Ishmael. *If* Sarah had not given her handmaid to Abraham, and Abraham had used some sense to say no when she did, then the entire history of the world would be totally different.

God uses what He has available to accomplish His goals. I say it is entirely possible that the 7000-year plan and the seven-day week are due to Satan's decisions. Does that make any real difference now? Nope. Just something interesting to think about.



Connections runs classifieds

CONNECTIONS runs classifieds: help wanted, for sale, pen pals, prayer requests and more. Send ads (including prayer requests and obituaries) to CONNECTIONS (see the address and more information in the box elsewhere in CONNECTIONS). You may also send prayer requests to Rosy Halley at 24 Jumilla Ln., Hot Springs Village, Ark. 71909, U.S.A., telephone

(501) 915-8843. Her E-mail addresses are prayerlines@sdcog.org and prayerlines@earthlink.net. As space is available, requests to Mrs. Halley will also be printed in CONNECTIONS each month.

When submitting prayer requests on behalf of others (whether you send them directly to CONNECTIONS or to Mrs. Halley), please do so with their permission.

The Grandsons of Abraham

D A D A H I E M B R H X E E V O L G R R
 L Y M L Q C N M D D M T T L O T S E U N
 N U C I G A D A I E F A H D B Y H L K I
 X U A A S U B R P B Y X J A J P Y B O L
 E N P D A H V S N H S V G A E X N S K E
 J X X S B H M Y C K I A M H D R X I P H
 M G E Z C E X A P W M S M R Q L Z H Z R
 I G J F E M E R B P S V H N A U A E I H
 I E W C X V U L N T B Z Y W X H S H I A
 H G I F J R R Z D A J G M V T I K N P D
 R A F R M W U Y N Q A B E H S W A X T I
 X E V A A J N T H A M E D E K M I J N B
 V U S U J D Y E E N W O F A W M N V F A
 X S H R T V E O B J N E R E O R E L R A
 A A A I B E U K P A J D U M A H F D R W
 H V N A C C M H P F I A E P E X L T B B
 B J O X M E Y A V H R O C O K E F U J J
 S G C I N M L Y F D U U T O R D E D A N
 F M H K C M F D E S O D J H B M M Y O Z
 P P O S O N E X R K R J Q G I M G A Q Q

Abidah	Eldaah	Hadad	Kedar	Mishma
Adbeel	Ephah	Hanoah	Kedemah	Naphish
Dedan	Epher	Jacob	Massa	Nebaioth
Dumah	Esau	Jetur	Mibsam	Sheba
				Tema

Feast

If you are planning to attend the Feast in San Diego, I have homes/condos in Oceanside for rent 2-4 blocks from the ocean. Please contact me at: vacationsbykim@yahoo.com.

Personals

Widower, retired teacher, conservative, fit, long-time COG member, seeks single COG lady 50-62 for long-term relationship. Friendship first. Write Gordon Winkelman, 9571 E. 5th St., Tucson, AZ 85748. Pictures, please.

Is there any saint out there, a lady 50-60, who would like to correspond with longtime member Max McFeat (widower six years, violinist/pianist) with a view to marriage and life on a beautiful South Island farmlet, N.Z. Phone 011 64 34651 788 or write 1177 Goodwood Rd., Palmerston, Otago, New Zealand.

Longtime COG member, Sabbath and holy-day observer, seeking pen pals 65-75. Write me at Bunnie Backues, 24 Park Ave., Shelby, OH 44875.

Free/trade

Free: About 20 copies of the Ambassador College yearbook, *The Envoy*, from the 1970s through the 1990s. I'm giving them away, but you will need to pay postage. Mrs. Clyde Mottin, 514 Milan Ave., Ravenna, NE 68869. Phone (308) 452-3340.

Announcements

Visit MakingMillionsByGod.com! As seen on God's Learning Channel. Five E-Books \$7.49.

Prayer requests

Robert Macdonald of Lebanon, Mo., requests prayers for his wife, Peggy, who suffers from back problems.

Prayers are requested for Sharon Zehring, who is recovering from gallbladder surgery and Type 1 diabetes.

Tommy Geiger of the Milwaukee, Wis., area, was critically injured in a vehicle accident on Aug. 8, 2011. Mr. Geiger, age 26, is slowly but steadily recovering from his injuries. Prayers are appreciated.

Obituaries

Norene Martz, 80, of Big Sandy, Texas, passed away June 12, 2011, at her residence. Norene was born July 17, 1930, in Locksburg, Ark., to Orson and Louise Sharp. She was a homemaker and member of the Church of God Big Sandy. She is survived by her beloved husband, Jack Martz; daughters Elinda Batte and Karon Smith; sons Terry Martz, Tony Martz and Scott Martz; sisters Ina Ruth Martz, Golda Knox, Betty Henderson, Stella Middleton and Ollie Taggart; 12 grandchildren; and five great-grandchildren.



Norene Martz

Obituaries

Espe Hall was born on July 16, 1912. Her father was a dentist who was instrumental in setting up the Australian Dental Association. The family moved to the northern beaches of Sydney to a remote location for health reasons. It was accessible to the city by boat and then by public ferry. They built a family home in the 1920s with a priceless view that today has become part of Australia's national parks, so the home still exists and operates as a back-packer hostel. § Young Espe was interested in animals and used to tend a flock of goats on weekends. These provided the family with milk and meat, leading to much improved health of all the family. § Her early Catholic education was in Sydney. Espe eventually trained to become a nurse, with her career spanning some 20 years, including time spent from Darwin in Australia's northern tropics, to Melbourne in the south. At an early stage of her nursing, Espe was married and had a son Philip, who died at the age of 5 from polio. Her husband had problems with substance abuse, resulting in them separating and eventually being divorced. § Around 1950 Espe married Albert Heinrich. They were together only for a couple of years when a church organization advised them they must separate on the grounds that they had both been previously married, so they separated for seven years. At this time Espe worked as a secretary in the church office in Sydney. Finally Albert and Espe were able to be together at their farm near Temora. § A local congregation of the WCG was established in Temora in which Albert became the person responsible for hiring the meeting hall, and Espe used her artistic talents in flower arranging. She was also a talented china painter. Despite all the seemingly negative aspects of her life, Espe and Albert were noted for being stable, wise, loving and humble examples, showing a deep devotion to God and Jesus Christ. § As the WCG started to disintegrate in the late 1980s, Espe and Albert were among the few who showed wisdom, and later refused to participate in a "pseudo Passover service" held just a month before the correct date. § For some years since, Espe and Albert hosted a small "house church" at their home in Temora. Sadly, Albert died in July 2002. Now well in her 80s, Espe continued to grow in faith and understanding, being willing to allow God to lead her to understand more accurately the timing of God's holy days. Here in the southern hemisphere, she even had to allow for the International Dateline, which meant a change of day of worship! § Espe always remained positive in outlook, looking for ways of quietly showing faith and the love of God in her life, often with many answered prayers for others and much wise advice. § On attaining the age of 94 years, Espe moved to a hostel, and for the last two years of her life a nursing home. On many occasions Espe had to make choices regarding food offered, or activities others participate in as "traditional" events. In these ways she was a great example. Although sustaining quite a number of ministrokes, and in recent months falls, she was able to come through these with a remarkable memory intact and an unshakable faith in

Obituaries

God. She was a true Christian in the right meaning of the word. § Espe Heinrich died on August 18, 2011, at the age of 99. Two verses of Scripture representing Espe's attitude to life: § Philippians 3:14, "I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus." § 1 Peter 3:4, "But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price."

JoAn Morrow, 76, of Prescott, Ark., died June 28, 2011, at her home. Mrs. Morrow was born May 29, 1935, to Warren and Jo Katherin Philpot Singleton in Mauldin. She was a homemaker, a bus driver for Prescott Public Schools for 20 years and a member of the Church of God Sabbath Day in Hope, Ark. She was preceded in death by her parents; her husband, Herbert E. Morrow; a brother, Donald Singleton; granddaughter Monica Desiree Hubbard; and great-granddaughter Cailyn Reese Morrow. Survivors include two sons, Mike Morrow and Sharon, of Prescott and Rae Lathrop and Cowboy,



JoAn Morrow

of Magnet Cove; a brother, Ronald Singleton of Waxahachie, Texas; a sister, Shirley Stark of League City, Texas; two sisters-in-law; Joy Rhea Slatton and Lyman of Delight, Ark., and Carolyn Palmer and John, of Prescott; 20 grandchildren; and nine great-grandchildren.

Jack R. Elliott, 88, of Gladewater, Texas, died peacefully July 24, 2011, with his wife, Anne, and his family at his side. Mr. Elliott's life's work included assisting Herbert W. Armstrong in the developing of the Ambassador College campus at Pasadena, Calif., founding Spokesman Club and afterwards serving as an elder in Texas. His legacy includes a fine example of faithfulness to God and striving to do His will in everything. Mr. Elliott was born Jan. 17, 1923, in Palestine, Texas. As his family, we celebrate his physical life and rejoice in Christ's promise of eternal life to all of God's faithful children. Cards of encouragement for Anne Elliott may be sent to 2727 E. Lake Drive, Gladewater, TX 75647.



Jack Elliott

Leonard Schreiber, longtime elder and friend for many in Southern California, died Aug. 4, 2011, at the age of 86 at his home in Aguanga with his wife, Stella, at his side. Mr. Schreiber served numerous congregations over the years as a pastor and served in an administrative capacity for years in Pasadena. His smile, wit and wisdom and his kind and gentle manner will be missed but not forgotten. Notes of condolence may be sent to Mrs. Stella Schreiber, 45120 Hwy. 79, No. 109, Aguanga, CA 92536.

Why do you tithe on money?



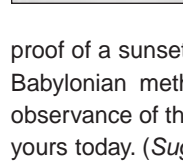
Few of us have taken a closer look at the Scriptures to see what it really says about tithing. Honestly, where does the Bible say, or even hint, that we are to tithe on the money we earn? What truly is Biblical "increase"? Few doctrines have been as badly misrepresented as the doctrine of tithing. If you now tithe on money, on your paycheck, then you owe it to yourself and your family to get the facts. Read this detailed

study of tithing which has been freeing people from the false teachings on tithing for over 20 years. (Suggested donation, \$3 ppd)

A sunset-to-sunset weekly Sabbath is not in the Bible!

It is an old story: assuming a belief comes from the Bible, when in fact the Bible says nothing of the sort. Most of us came out of Protestantism because we saw exactly that. The truth, the Scriptural truth, is the sunset-to-sunset weekly Sabbath doctrine is just ANOTHER ONE of those beliefs that has no Biblical basis whatever! Shocking though this may be, it is the provable truth. For nearly 20 years the book, *The Scriptural Weekly Sabbath is NOT from Sunset-to-Sunset*, has shown the vital truth on this crucial subject. The Biblical facts and history do not lie.

Read the facts for yourself. Is Lev. 23:32 really proof of a sunset-to-sunset weekly Sabbath? Could it be an ancient Babylonian method of reckoning the day gradually replaced the observance of the true Biblical day? This book is a must read. Order yours today. (Suggested donation \$3, ppd)



To order these books write:

ICY
 P.O. Box 208 • Pochontas, AR 72455



Feast at the Beach

John Warren and Dot Ussery will host a Feast of Tabernacles site Oct. 13-20, 2011, at Gulf Shores, Alabama. For more information, contact **John** at 2150 Catalpa Rd., Big Sandy, TX 75755; E-mail warrentex@aol.com; tel. (903) 636-4470. Or **Dot** at P.O. Box 1291, Big Sandy, TX 75755; E-mail usserydj@aol.com; tel. (903) 636-4364.

WHEN DOES HUMAN LIFE BEGIN?

ORDER NOW

In order to understand when life begins we must examine the origins of our current thinking.

When Does Human Life Begin provides a unique perspective into a debate lost in dogma. The true first moment of life is revealed in an unprecedented analysis of scientific, scriptural, and historical evidence. Only when we see the harmony between biology and scripture can we understand life's first breath - implantation.

ORDER FROM:
www.amazon.com • www.lifebeginswhen.com
www.crystalclearbooks.org
 contact us at: crystalclearbooks@gmail.com

The Old WCG and Her Daughters or The Good, the Bad and the Ugly...

Where We Came From! Where Are We Now? Where Are We Going?

John Mar • Long Island, NY • celtan2161967@juno.com

By John Mar

Where We Came From (the "above ground" or formally traced or organized history):

- Seventh Day Baptists
- Seventh-day Adventists
- Church of God Adventist/Seventh Day
- Radio/Worldwide Church of God

(See the late Richard Nickel's website, <http://www.giveshare.org/churchhistory/index.html>, and click link for excellent books and resources on church of God history, as well as the link on The Journal's website for: *Church of God Timeline*: <http://www.thejournal.org/archives/main.html>).

"Throwing the Baby out with the bathwater?"

Distinctive Doctrines (the good or the "baby"):

- Observance of annual biblical holydays
- **Rejection of pagan doctrines:**
 - Trinity
 - Going to the 3rd heaven, or "burning hell," after death
 - Immortal soul
 - Sunday as a day of worship
 - Rejection of **pagan holidays:** Christmas, Easter, Halloween, etc., and **idols and symbols** used in worship
- Observance of weekly seventh day Sabbath
- Belief in the resurrections
- Accurate understanding of law and grace
- Emphasis on the importance of Bible prophecy and the end times

The Bad, or the "Bathwater"

- False prophecies (date setting—e.g., 1975 in *Prophecy* booklet, etc.—especially in the earlier years through the 1972 fiasco and preceding it)
- Church service format and structure (Protestant in origin)
- Exclusivist and secretive

The Ugly, or the Very Dirty, "Bathwater"

- Church government (top down, centrally controlled)
- Early teaching/policy on divine healing
- Early teaching/policy on divorce and remarriage
- Tithes and various offerings \$\$\$\$\$ (heavy burden for many, especially the lower income, widows and elderly)—**abuse thereof**
- Moral and financial \$\$\$\$\$ corruption by some in the **very top leadership** ("H.Q." overlords, if you please)—reference to: State of California receivership of 1979, etc. (not to mention that field ministers had/have all their expenses paid for by members' tithes and offerings, often living at a higher standard of living than the "average" member in their local congregation does), see Ezekiel 34 and Jeremiah 23, II Peter 2:3
- Micromanaging of members' lives (and/or violation of privacy and choices/liberties thereof) by a large percentage of the leadership and ministry at large.

[See all archived issues (1976-1999) of the **very controversial publication** *Ambassador Report* (<http://www.hwarmstrong.com/ar/index.htm>) and some of the books authored by former members and ministers: *Herbert W. Armstrong's Tangled Web* by David Robinson; *The Truth Shall Set You Free* by John Tuit (deals with the 1979 California receivership); *Armstrongism: Religion or Rip-Off?* by Marion J. McNair; and *The Broadway to Armageddon* by William Hinson. These can be obtained via *Amazon.com* or online used-book stores.

One should not be afraid to read these latter materials and use discernment as given by the Holy Spirit. To dismiss it all as "Satan's attack on the church" and "all lies by bitter ex-members who were never truly converted" would be only deceiving oneself and a form of self-delusion. If one cannot handle the truth and all that it encompasses (the good, bad and ugly), how will one make it through the Great Tribulation—see I Corinthians 3:10-15—and stand before the judgement seat? This is not to say that we will agree with 100% of everything said.

Where We Are Today:

■ Many have chosen to leave (or were put out by) the apostate WCG under the Tkaches' leadership (this also took place to a lesser extent under the HWA era, over the "bad" and "ugly" doctrines and policies listed above—ref. 1974/75 defections, etc.).

■ Similar parallels to the Protestant Reformation. This has included some good reforms by some, but, like the Protestant Reformation, has not gone far enough in rooting out nonscriptural practices and policies.

■ 300-plus splinter groups and organizations today trace their roots back to the old WCG: <http://www.thejournal.org/church-of-god-reference-desk/links/coglinks.html>.

■ Ironically, some organizations (mostly the larger ones) still perpetuate the same top-down centralized control ("Nicolaitism," "lording it over" its members) of its local congregations and individual members—thus repeating the mistakes made by the old WCG and quenching the Holy Spirit that abides in each member. Many are still stuck in what I call the PPSO syndrome: "pay, pray, stay and obey"—stuck in a form of **arrested development** and thus perpetually feeding on the "milk bottle" of the word, instead of feasting on the "meat" of the word.

■ Members still "held captive" and "silenced," if you please, by the traditional Churches of God **church service format**, which essentially is identical to the Protestant format (see books by www.Seedsowers.com [i.e., the books: "**Beyond Radical**" & "**The Christian Woman Set Free**"] and Frank Viola <http://www.paganchristianity.net/> [book: "**Pagan Christianity**"] as well as articles found on Israel of God website: <http://www.israel-of-god.org/sermons.htm> and Gary Pifer's http://home.earthlink.net/~gdpifer/Preaching_and_Teaching.html also some good archived audio messages found on: http://www.thehigherlife.com/cs/cs_cat_list.asp?Category=Tapes.

Where Are We Going?

We continue to fracture and divide mostly over:

- Who's in charge? (or church government)
- Minor doctrinal differences and/or misunderstandings
- Personality clashes (and those with large egos and a sense of self importance)

I believe that God allowed us to fracture, after the WCG experience, in order to teach us some really valuable lessons in the "wilderness," if you please. The dividing in itself is not bad per se (as many assume it has been), if we learn to hold on to our faith and try to be a "witness" and the "salt of the earth" wherever The Eternal places us. The question is: have we been learning the lessons of the old WCG experience? **Or are we repeating them again????**

The downside of the scattering is that the adversary, and the unconverted world, will wear more heavily on us and try to get us to merge into this end time global government (international socialism/communism) and *tower of Babel* system.

What We Can And Should Be Doing, to Insure Spiritual Survival and Thrive in the Rough and Challenging Days Ahead:

■ Start breaking down the walls that divide us. There's strength in numbers (see Ecc. 4:12). As things get more and more difficult (here in the U.S. and abroad), as economics crash and are merged into this beast system (see Rev. 13 and 17) and we are forced to choose between accepting, or rejecting, the "mark of the beast," we will **need each other more and more** (Heb. 10:25) as we **lean on one another** and draw closer to God.

How Can We Best Come Together?

■ Firstly, merging us all into one super mega organization again, like the old WCG, **won't work**. We'll just repeat the same mistakes and continue to **quench the power of the Holy Spirit** in each of us. As much as some may argue we have learned from the past, we will repeat them, because we are still human and sin and both church and secular history teach us, that

anywhere where there is **concentrated power and money**, corruption eventually sets in. Remember Lord Acton's statement: "*absolute power corrupts absolutely*." No, one "mega organization" won't work, and it is not Godly (see Christ's statement about Gentiles like to lord it over—Mark 10:42-45 and see warning in II Peter 2:3).

An Idealistic or Realistic Vision for Us? (2 Step Process):

1. Set up and organize an **annual conference** (possibly sponsored by *The Journal* <http://www.thejournal.org/>, Alan Ruth of *Barnabas Ministries* <http://www.biblestudy.org/> and Norman Edwards of *Servants News* <http://www.servantsnews.com/>—if they would be open to it) whereby all **300-plus groups**, organizations and fellowships send 1-2 representatives of their respective group to this meeting (eventually there can be **state conferences** meeting each year as well—where by all the Churches of God in that state attend and strive to work cooperatively where they can). The goal would **not** be to merge into one organization, but to **build bridges by finding what we have in common**. Each representative would bring the following items from their respective group: 1—statement of beliefs; 2—their group's church history (as unbiased as possible); 3—directory of how many other congregations are affiliated with them (or in the case of the centralized groups, a list of their local congregations); 4—what distinct doctrines they hold that differ from the old WCG. The goal here is twofold: 1—**reconciliation of individual relationships first and foremost** (see last part of Matthew 5:24); 2—to create a master directory whereby each group uses referrals to people seeking a local group to attend with: **hypothetical situation:**

Let's say a prospective new member for Church of God XYZ, in *no name town, USA*, wants to attend somewhere there, but Church of God XYZ has no local congregation there. Church of God XYZ could provide a list of all the known Churches of God that do have groups in that area and refer the person to those. Also, even if Church of God XYZ has a congregation there, they should also "plug" the other groups there as well, by providing contact information, so the person can visit all of them as well (**why, as Christ's followers, should we not provide this information?**). Unless specific groups are known criminals, rank heretics, or outwardly and flagrantly sinning, **why would we not promote all the groups in that area?** We are not corporate America **competing with one another for customers**, i.e. *Coke* versus *Pepsi*, *G.M.* versus *Ford*, etc. (see II Peter 2:3). Remember what Christ said (leave these men alone; if it is a work of men it will come to nothing, but if it is a work of God . . . See Acts 5:38-39 & Mark 9:38-41).

2. Simultaneous to this taking place, **in-home gatherings** should begin to take place in every group. The early Christians met in homes after they were cast out of the synagogues for accepting Christ. I am a **firm believer** in in-home fellowships (that meet each Sabbath and holyday) and believe, like the **early church gathered**, we should **return to this basic format**. I feel in order to survive as a people we should all return to this earlier **organic format** (see www.seedsowers.com books on house churches). The **Holy Spirit is free** to be expressed in all its members there, providing there are no tyrants there and that there are some "house rules," if you please, that **all the members** can agree upon. These groups already exist out there among us to some extent, but there **need to be tons more of them**.

Among a growing number of Protestants, especially in communist and third world countries, these groups exist and are **flourishing**. Why not with us? The way it can work in the beginning is for the local members of the formally structured group (both "minister" and member alike) begin to invite 10-15 people (from various other groups) over to their home each Sabbath for food (potluck), fellowship and **INTERACTIVE Bible reading/study**. Each week it rotates in the home of another member who is able to host.

Groups should not be much larger than 10-15 people, for, once larger than that, it should start up at another member's home (like a cell, it should divide and replicate via the promptings of the Holy Spirit). No group should be exclusive,

and all should strive to work with one another on evangelism and pulling their resources together where they can for a local common cause.

Let's say they can pledge a specific amount of offering each month. Halls can possibly be rented for holydays, where all the house churches would come together as one. Sort of like all would come to Jerusalem in ancient Israel for the holydays. As far as massive, wide scale public evangelism as in the old WCG (and many of the larger daughter churches still do today), this could still be carried out with a centralized evangelistic **media depot center**. A media center, if you please, that all the groups support and contribute something to. Each local group would pledge a certain amount of offering each month to print literature, maintain a website and have TV and radio coverage where it is feasible. The center would not be "over anybody" but just run a media depot for the benefit of all groups.

Freewill offerings would be based on what members **could afford to give**, not a fixed 10%. (See excellent articles on why tithing is **not** required today by going to *Gary Pifer's* website: http://home.earthlink.net/~gdpifer/What_Does_the_Bible_Say_About_Tithing.html, as well as *The Association for Christian Development*: <http://www.godward.org/> and the late *Ernest Martin*: <http://www.askelm.com/tithing/index.asp>).

Conclusion:

We are at major crossroads, brethren, both in the Churches of God at large and in this country and the world at large. Things are changing rapidly with technology (freedoms and privacy rights being lost more frequently now than ever, etc.), secularism, environmental "green" extremism and the push for global governance and one "cohesive" economic new world order (watch and listen to conservative commentator *Glenn Beck* <http://www.watchglennbeck.com/archive/> as well as the *Church of God Evangelistic Association's* website: <http://www.newswatchmagazine.org/>, to name just a few who have been warning of the grave danger we are in).

Harder choices and decisions will be coming our way more and more in the ensuing weeks, months and years ahead (especially for those of us in the freedom loving countries of the U.S., Canada, U.K., northern Europe, etc.). We are nearing a time when **trust** will become a major factor in all our daily decisions: who to trust: family, friend, government, brethren? Should we wait till it all collapses first before scrambling in a mad panic to seek out other brethren for **mutual aid and support** to worship our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and The Father with? Or do we begin to **heal the old wounds now** and put down the **competitive "spiritual" gauntlet** ("my church, or minister is better than yours," etc.) that we all carry around (whether conscious of it or not).

We are such a small minority, brethren, first as Christians in general and secondly as sabbatarian Christians (and ones who that observe the annual holydays, no less). Let's also fact the hard cold fact that **our churches are aging rapidly** (how will our community sustain itself, without new members coming both from within—i.e., youth that will continue in our faith + new believers?).

I plead with you, brethren, pray and fast about this and discuss it with your local group! If the larger organizations' leaders (or the local leaders) reject it, than you can still get involved with it by working with pockets of members here and there in your local area who refuse to let **organizational boundaries separate them** from one another's love, care and concern for one another (and for reaching the world). Do we really want to go through Matthew 24:10-12: "And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold"? Start opening your home up for food, fellowship and **pure and simple INTERACTIVE Bible reading and discussion**. Try to **build up the fundamentals** and the things **we all have in common**. Brethren, the time is coming . . . "We must quickly carry out the tasks assigned us by the one who sent us. The night is coming, and then no one can work" (John 9:4).

"The days are coming," declares the Sovereign LORD, "when I will send a famine through the land—not a famine of food or a thirst for water, but a famine of bearing the words of the LORD" (Amos 8:11).

SHOULD WE SAY 'GOD IS A FAMILY' OR 'GOD THE FATHER HAS A FAMILY'?

The Worldwide Church of God (WCG) under Mr Herbert W Armstrong (HWA) taught that *God is a Family* which currently consists of God the Father and his Son Jesus. However, should man define what God is, such as a Unity, Binity, Trinity or Family, when the Bible does not use those terms? This article essays that the Bible reveals that God the Father *has* a Family rather than *God is* a Family. Like mainstream Christendom, the WCG taught that Jesus was the Creator and the LORD God of the OT. On page 7 of Lesson 17 of the 32-lesson Bible Correspondence Course the WCG taught that the OT LORD God was both the NT Jesus and Israel's Husband. Therefore the WCG inferred first that God the Father remained an unmarried or single Father and second that He begot his Son Jesus through his Son's Wife Israel by Mary. That inference means that God the Father committed both incest and adultery to beget his Son Jesus. The reader should review my page-12 article in the previous Issue 144 (May 31, 2011) of *The Journal* and my page-14 article in Issue 143 (Nov 2010–Jan 2011) of *The Journal* to see that not Jesus but God the Father was the Creator, the LORD God of Abraham, the LORD God of Exodus and that God the Father remains to this day the Husband of Israel!

1. Introduction

A number of scriptures appear to declare there is only one God. For example, Deut 6:4 and Isaiah 45:5, "I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me . . .". These scriptures have placed considerable obstacles in the way of understanding the Godhead.

Much of Christendom teaches a monotheist yet pluralist Trinity Godhead. This Godhead is monotheist because it is claimed to consist of a one-God substance and is pluralist because into this one-God substance are said to be subjoined the three God Persons of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Being monotheist the Trinity appears to fit monotheist scriptures like Deuteronomy 6:4 and Isaiah 45:5.

The WCG under HWA, by declaring that *God is a Family*, fell largely in line with mainstream Christendom's teaching that the Godhead is both monotheist and pluralist. Instead of adopting a Trinity, the former WCG adopted a type of Binity which was called a Family and into which are subjoined at present God the Father and his Son Jesus. This was seen as also fitting monotheist scriptures like Deuteronomy 6:4 and Isaiah 45:5.

Since the 1986 death of HWA some from the former WCG have adopted Unitarianism (the One-God movement) which claims that only God the Father is God and that He created at some stage his Son Jesus as a special Being.

I reject Unitarianism because the Bible shows that Jesus was originally an independent self-existent God alongside the God who became his NT Father (see articles A4, A12 and A13). Also that Jesus surrendered his independent self-existent deity to become incarnate, die as man's atoning Passover Lamb and become an obedient Son to his fellow God and Father. This allowed God the Father to create Adam and Eve.

2. The ancient Unitarian One-God error

Soon after the Apostolic church ended, Greek scholars began taking over in mainstream Christendom but they were influenced by their Greek neo-Platonist background. They could not accept that a God (Jesus) could have died and therefore they rejected that Jesus was a God. They also rejected that a spirit God (Father) would have soiled his hands creating the physical worlds and they concluded that God the Father had created Jesus, who in turn had created the physical worlds for his Father.

In mainstream Christendom this soon led to a monotheistic Unitarian Godhead in which only God the Father was God.

There came a reaction to this which portrayed the Godhead as a monotheist pluralist one (Binity) into which are subjoined God the Father and his Son Jesus. This Godhead theory allowed Jesus to be retained in man's imaginings as a God Being.

This Binity theory evolved over the next few centuries into mainstream Christendom's Trinity, which portrays the Godhead as a single entity or substance into which are subjoined the three God persons of, Father, Son and an alleged third God the Holy Spirit.

The Trinity was finally adopted during the 4th century AD and is as incomprehensible a theory as mankind's 20th-century Big-Bang theory that everything came from nothing. Man's scholars tend to advance such weird theories when they are unable to explain what they can not understand. Let us remember that Truth can not spring from man's mind.

The purpose of this article is to warn against adding to such theories by stating that *God is a Family* currently consisting of God the Father and his Son Jesus. That notion again portrays God as a type of monotheist

pluralist Binity, called a Family into which it is claimed are subjoined God the Father and his Son Jesus. As with most human theories, it misses the point and ventures where we ought not to go.

3. Jesus' original self-existent deity

A key to understanding that Jesus was originally a self-existing God is the passage Hebrews 6:20–7:4, as explained in my article A12. This article also appeared on page 25 of Issue 139 (June 17, 2010) of *The Journal*.

Christendom's 2nd-century commitment to a monotheistic Godhead resulted in various falsifications of Greek manuscripts and also led to subsequent mistranslations in the KJV and other Bibles. This was done to reinforce the theory that Jesus was the Creator and the LORD God of the OT. My articles A4, A12 and A13 refute that theory by showing that the Bible teaches that our Lord Jesus too was originally an independent, self-existent eternally existing God and that God the Father was the Creator, LORD God of the OT and Husband of Israel.

Section 4.1 of paper P2 shows that John 1:3 is badly mistranslated in most Bibles to make it appear in the passage John 1:1–3 that Jesus was the Creator. Instead verse 3 should be read in the sense that God the Father was able to create all things because Jesus had agreed to become and die as man's Passover Lamb. Sections 3.0 and 5.0 of paper P2 cite many verses that show that not Jesus but God the Father was the Creator and God of the OT.

That God the Father created all things is plainly stated in Acts 4:24^b with 27^a. The intermediate verses 25 and 26 appear to have hidden this from Christendom's falsifiers.

Although the KJV declares in Ephesians 3:9 that Jesus was the Creator, more modern translations (e.g. NIV) reflect correctly Paul's original that God the Father was the Creator.

4. A difficult conundrum

Let us return to Isaiah 45:5, "I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me, I girded thee, though thou hast not known me." Note in this verse God's singular self-reference through the singular pronouns "me" and "I". Clearly He sees himself as one God.

Section (7) "God and Elohim" of the page-14 article in Issue 143 (Nov 2010–Jan 2011) of *The Journal* shows that throughout the OT the Hebrew noun "Elohim" when used in reference to the true God is always singular. This is also the case in Isaiah 45:5. As a result the noun "God" (Hebrew: Elohim Strong H430), refers in this verse to a single God Person and not to a pluralist Godhead.

Now for the conundrum.

If the WCG was correct that Jesus was the LORD God of the OT, then in Isaiah 45:5 Jesus denies God the Father's deity. Since this is absurd, we must question the teaching that Jesus was the OT LORD God.

If instead, as I claim, that God the Father was the LORD God of the OT, then it would seem that God the Father denied Jesus' deity.

So what are we to make of Isaiah 45:5? Are the Unitarians correct that only God the Father is God and Jesus was a special created Being? No, they are not as shown in article A12, which appeared on page 25 of Issue 139 (June 17, 2010) of *The Journal*.

Other articles too (A4) show that Jesus had been originally an independent, self-existing God but who had agreed to surrender his independent self-existent deity to become and die as mankind's atoning Passover Lamb. With this Jesus became for the rest of eternity an obedient Son to his fellow God and now his Father (Phil 2:8).

Although Jesus surrendered his original independent self-existing deity to become incarnate, He retained his former God mind (see article A4 columns 2 and 3). Because Jesus had retained the mind of a God when incarnate, he could live without sin and received his Father's holy spirit only at his baptism aged 30 (Matt 3:16, Luke 3:23).

Because Jesus died and became for all future eternity an obedient Son to his former fellow God, He is no longer a truly independent self-existing God. Indeed with Jesus' death and resurrection, all life in the universe has come from God the Father, including all angelic, human, animal and plant life and the resurrected Jesus.

5. The conundrum answered

Trinitarians attempt to evade the conundrum of Isaiah 45:5 through claiming the Godhead is monotheist but also a plurality of three God Persons.

Many in the Church of God will similarly attempt to evade this conundrum by appealing to the Godhead being a monotheist pluralist Binity consisting of two God Persons, named a Family. A little thought should convince the reader that this too doesn't answer the conundrum posed by Isaiah 45:5.

I believe the answer to this conundrum, that has troubled Christendom from the middle of the 2nd-century AD, is given in the short article A13 at my Internet Home page and in particular under Section (9) of that article. That article also appeared on page 14 of Issue 143 (Nov 2010–Jan 2011) of *The Journal* under the title, "How the OT Lord, LORD, God and GOD relate to God's name and his NT Identity".

Let us now consider the answer to the Isaiah 45:5 conundrum. Before God the Father could create carnal man and give man a free will, the God who became Jesus must have agreed to become incarnate and die as man's atoning Passover Lamb. Unless God the Father had that commitment from his fellow God and NT Jesus, He could not have created Adam and Eve with a free will.

When a God (Jesus) makes such a commitment, then from that moment this is a virtual fact. That is reflected in verses such as Isaiah 45:5, where the OT LORD God (Father) declared there is no God beside Himself. Jesus surrendering his original independent deity was already a virtual fact in Isaiah 45:5 and virtually only God the Father remained as the only true independent self-existent God.

However, there is another aspect to Isaiah 45:5, namely that God the Father was reminding his Wife, Israel, that she is subject to their Sinaitic marriage covenant and may relate only to her Husband and to no other god. The new covenant applies even today only to the true NT Church of God and not to carnal physical Israel.

The moment Jesus committed himself to the Plan of his fellow God and future Father, his status changed forever from being an independent self-existing eternally existing God to an obedient (future) Son to his fellow God and Father. Therefore the name *The Eternal* applies only to God the Father and not to his Son Jesus.

Therefore only God the Father remains as a true self-existing, ever-existing independent God and only God the Father could have named Himself "JHVH" from the Burning Bush to Moses and which means *The Eternal*.

The Hebrew name JHVH is usually rendered in English Bibles by the all-capitals forms "LORD" (Strong H3068) and "GOD" (Strong H3069) and which both mean *The Eternal*.

It should be stressed that the all-capitals form LORD (JHVH) does not mean Lord but rather *The Eternal* as explained in article A13.

That conundrum has snared the Unitarian One-God movement who believe that a created Jesus would be a sufficient sacrifice to atone for all sins of all humans that ever lived, when it is plain that no matter how good a created Being might be, He can never be the infinite sacrifice required for mankind's salvation.

6. Understanding Jesus' enormous sacrifice

We are all aware how greatly our Lord Jesus suffered physically through the scourging and the terrible execution of being nailed to a stake.

However, few are aware of the other aspects of his sacrifice. Namely his having surrendered for all future eternity his former independent self-existent eternal-existing deity and becoming for all future eternity an obedient Son to his former fellow God and now his Father.

Only because Jesus was prepared to make that sacrifice could God the Father go ahead to create Adam and Eve and give all of us the breath of life.

The enormity of Jesus' sacrifice is least understood by the One-God movement and especially by those in that movement who claim that Jesus was created at the time of his conception in Mary's womb and therefore allegedly had no prior existence.

For this last view consider the passage Hebrews 6:20–7:4, which reveals that the Melchizedek (Jesus), who met Abraham (Genesis 14:18, Psalm 110:4, John 8:56–58) had no beginning of days and therefore was not a created Being. Melchizedek was already priest to the Most High God in Abraham's day (Gen 14:18–19) and clearly is the NT Jesus.

The reasoning behind the One-God theory is as unsound and blasphemous as that which led to the Trinity, the Big Bang and Evolution.

7. God the Father has a Family!

I have shown in various papers and articles (A2–A3, A13) that not Jesus but God the Father was the Creator and Most High LORD God of Abraham, and of Exodus and who married the nation of Israel at Mt Sinai (Isa 54:5; Jer 3:14, 31:32).

Therefore God the Father is not a single Father but remains in an unbreakable marriage covenant relationship with his Wife Israel. This remains the case even though God the Father has ejected his Wife from their marital home, the Promised Land. Hosea chapter 2 shows that the LORD God, who is God the Father, will resume his marriage with Israel once she comes to her senses. After all, marriage remains an unbreakable covenant for life as explained in my paper A1.

Therefore *God the Father has a family* that currently comprises: God the Father, his Wife Israel and their Son Jesus. Mankind has the incredible potential to be born again from the grave as literal spirit children of God the Father into this Family. In this Age that potential is limited to the true Church of God.

It is for the reasons given in this article that I claim that we should say that God the Father HAS A Family rather than God IS A Family.

8. Laodicea's Lamp

Although I have questioned some of HWA's teachings, I acknowledge that he was God's messenger to the true Church of God in our day. Only not to Philadelphia as he claimed but to God's seventh and final lukewarm era of Laodicea (see paper P1, Laodicea's Lamp!)

The papers referred to above are all freely available by writing to: Henk Jens, P.O. Box 121, Belmore, NSW, 2192, Australia or at my Internet Homepage www.rightly-dividing.net.

Now and New World Order

Part 12

Animal Farm—3 DVDs

British 2007 TV shows display actual hybrids though their locations are kept secret. Such as glow-in-the-dark pigs which have an added gene from a glowing jellyfish in order to see such a change of genes in pigs and other animals. Dolly was a cloned sheep, now entire herds are cloned [and humans, no doubt, since early 20th century. Clones tend to be weak with short lives].

Genes are crossed from one species to another as a human ear grown on back of a mouse. Yes, actually shown, to be used as replacement parts for humans. Humanized animals are 20% human, for human organ transplants. There was a chance of a human body with a cow head possible, but none noted [or kept secret!]. Human genes are inserted into mice, then sheep, then hamsters, then cows so cows' blood can be used for immunity in humans.

Humans and animals have a regenerative gene initially so body parts can be restored early in life, but this gene is normally turned off later, so only those as a salamander can grow back a leg without scarring. Mutant mice have the gene turned on so can regenerate tissue (having a leg cut off to test was the next logical step, but not stated). This research is partly funded by the US military so a wounded soldier can grow back the wounded part. [Side effects of having genes turned on constantly are studied. A known effect is wearing out of the animal faster than normal or aging.]

"The genetic genie is out of the bottle." [Much more implied, yet not shown publicly!]

Sorrows of Empire (2004)

NY Times bestseller by Chalmers Johnson: Many recreational activities are at bases as golf courses (234), gyms and swimming pools. Past and recent Okinawan resistance stems from 38 bases on the best 20% of the land. The US has 969 military bases in the US alone, at least 725 more and many kept secret.

The US, UK, Canada, Australia and New Zealand illegally spy on their own citizens by letting these others do it and share the info.

Empire of Bases—serve to intimidate and control. Frequent complaints are crimes against locals; bars and brothels crowded near main gates, endless noise, accidents, drunk-driving crashes, drug use and pollution. A rapist or murderer among US troops is just swiftly flown away, no justice rendered.

"Like the gangsters of the 1930s who forced the people and businesses under their sway to pay protection money, the U.S. pressures foreign governments to pay for its imperial projects. During the first Iraq war the U.S. extracted \$13 billion . . . boasted that it had even made a small profit from the conflict."

"Life in our empire is in certain ways reminiscent of the British Raj with its military rituals, racism, rivalries, snobbery and class structure." Stationed troops seldom mix with the 'natives' or US civilians. "Just as they did for young 19th century Englishmen and Frenchmen, these military city-states teach American youths arrogance and . . . racial superiority. Base amenities include ever-expanding military equivalents of Disneyland."

These youths trust and grew up with machines as computer games so robotic warfare is fine with them. And war is mostly sanitary, shooting from a distance, not appalling. Advanced weapons are claimed precise, and the civilian carnage is termed merely collateral damage of just wars.

Gunboat diplomacy is practiced. War against Spain in 1898 was instigated by the US ship *Maine* in Havana harbor exploding. Even Admiral Hyman Rickover claimed later it may have been an accidental blast of coal dust. Artist Frederic Remington was sent by William Randolph Hearst's *NY Journal* to illustrate the Spanish American War in Cuba, but Remington wrote back "There is no war." Hearst replied "You furnish the pictures, I'll furnish the war." The *NY Journal* showed by illustrations how a saboteur exploded the ship.

Insight magazine in 2001 noted that the Pentagon's deputy inspector general "admitted that \$4.4 trillion in adjustments to the Pentagon's books had to be cooked . . . \$1.1 trillion . . . was simply gone and no one can be sure of when, where or to whom the money went. This is larger than the \$855 billion in US

income taxes in 1999. The fact that no one seems to care is also evidence of militarism." [To cover the loss, income taxes are raised.]

Black budget projects began with the Manhattan Project for an atomic bomb, for WMD. They continued using secret funding to confuse and disinform the public. The Pentagon became addicted to these officially named Special Access Programs, way above top secret. They have strange names as Grass Blade and Tractor Rose. Congressional oversight is a sham since it takes very high security status to access the files.

[Senator Daniel Inouye at 1977 US Senate MKUltra hearings said "There exists a shadow Government with its own Air Force, its own Navy, its own fundraising mechanism, and the ability to pursue its own ideas of national interest, free from all checks and balances, and free from the law itself."]

"Virtually all contracts coming from the military reflect insider trading . . . a vast cesspool of mismanagement, waste and transgressions not only bordering on but often entering deeply into criminal conduct."

Former ambassador to Spain and Italy Richard Gardner claimed the US spends 16 times more preparing for war than trying to prevent it. Half the arms deals in the world 1996-2000 was by the US, but "The terrorist attacks of 9/11 came as manna from heaven to an administration determined to ramp up military budgets." Now even native born citizens can be detained indefinitely in prisons, and preemptive US strikes are deemed good. The US killed at least as many Afghan civilians as those killed on 9/11, despite satellites aiding 'precision' bombing.

If the US did not fight a nation directly it made regime change by assassination or economic instability [by economic hit men]. "Indonesia in 1968 slaughtered at least half a million of their people claiming they were supporters of the Communist Party. Our embassy supplied the Indonesian army with lists of people it thought should be executed." USA fails to honor treaties it has ratified with other nations, only obeying if convenient.

The US has 1,400,000 on active duty costing \$58 billion [add military contractors]. Four of five new recruits expect and sign up for noncombat duties. Though even these near combat areas where Depleted Uranium is used in weapons and armor might be considered *cannon fodder*.

Dark skinned troops man sweltering hot lower decks on aircraft carriers for \$10,000 a year, and skin lightens higher up. Those on higher decks know little of what goes on below, except for murder, gang fight and drug abuse reports.

Military movies make combat seem glorified and to prove masculinity. The military advise, provide some props as military vehicles and get to screen out any bad publicity. Each military branch also has its own Los Angeles office to make films portray war as romantic, patriotic and fun. "According to the *Chicago Tribune*, military recruiters even set up tables in the lobbies of theaters where [the film] *Pearl Harbor* was being shown in hopes of catching a few youths on their way out of this 3-hour recruiting pitch."

Troops that might be asked by the media are given prompt cards to know what to say. Groups in favor of defense spending are favored. This practice leaked out in 2001 when a Texas oil company executive was allowed to control the 6500-ton nuclear sub *USS Greenville*. He performed an emergency surfacing that sank a Japanese high school ship killing 9 youths.

The US deploys "about 7000 Special Forces soldiers in 150 countries to train local militaries in what is called foreign internal defense—in many cases merely a euphemism for the techniques of state terrorism [so the US is a primary source for terrorism]. The training missions allow the U.S. to spy on these countries, sell them weapons and encourage their armies to carry out policies the Pentagon favors . . . without political oversight." Recruited foreigners do the dirty work. The US Spanish-language School of the Americas was closed down by Congress for destabilizing Latin America, but merely reformed under another name.

US troops around Vietnam aided the opium

trade. Marine Lieutenant General Smedley Butler, winner of two congressional Medals of Honor, wrote in 1933: "Thus I helped make Mexico . . . safe for American oil interests in 1914. I helped make Haiti and Cuba a decent place for the National City Bank boys to collect revenues in. I helped in the raping of half a dozen Central American republics for the benefit of Wall Street."

The Taliban blocked US oil and gas pipelines so US troops needed to invade there. As journalist Patrick Martin put it "If history had skipped over Sept. 11 and the events of that day never happened, it is very likely that the U.S. would have gone to war in Afghanistan anyway and on much the same schedule." [Plans were already in place to invade there before 9/11. US news reported Russia was in Afghanistan for its pipeline and to keep the US from getting in (so the US sponsored Al-Qaeda to thwart them and get a US pipeline).]

"Germany has become a European version of Okinawa, a staging area for imperial activities in the Mediterranean, the Mid-East and Central Asia. As in Okinawa, the areas around our bases are constantly exposed to environmental pollution, the noise of warplanes, a high incidence of sexual crimes and disputes about who has legal jurisdiction over the large number of Americans living in the host country . . . Okinawans who protested these conditions were declared probable Communists and hundreds of them were transported to Bolivia, where they were dumped in the remote countryside of the Amazon headwaters to fend for themselves."

Regarding the 1991 US attack on Iraq: "The U.S. had flown some 110,000 sorties against Iraq, dropping 88,500 tons of bombs, including cluster bombs and Depleted Uranium devices. It destroyed water-purification plants, food-processing plants, electric power stations, hospitals, schools, telephone exchanges, bridges and roads throughout the country." Guilty of war crimes against humanity, not just killing troops, but civilians!

Bush repeatedly referred to 312 babies in incubators thrown on the floor, but the obstetrics unit in Kuwait claimed it only had a handful of incubators and few babies in them at the time of attack. "Other 'witnesses' who claimed to have seen Iraqi atrocities later said they were coached by Hill & Knowlton." The US under Bush sold slant drilling equipment to Kuwait to drill into Iraq's oil and provoke Saddam to attack Kuwait.

[Lesley Stahl on *60 Minutes* 5-12-96 asked about US sanctions against Iraq before US attack: "We have heard that a half million children have died. That's more children than died in Hiroshima . . . is the price worth it?" Secretary of State Madeleine Albright replied "I think this is a very hard choice, but the price—we think the price is worth it." Add those dead by US fighting there since, plus land mines and DU.]

Some called the US after 9/11 the *New Rome*. "With the advent of George W. Bush, these pretenses gave way to assertions of the second coming of the Roman Empire [that is, another resurrection of it]."

[US military base in Haiti: "Is it possible the Pentagon would kill 100,000 or more Haitians to realize such a project? The U.S. killed well over a million Iraqis, why not a 100,000 or so Haitians? Aurora lights were seen similar to the Indonesia earthquake 2004—both quakes likely manmade.]

Supermarket Secrets Exposed

British TV series DVDs: Chicks are shown tumbling out the back of a truck like rocks rolling down, for factory farms. The owner of the farm shown does not use the maximum number of birds, though his looked very crowded—25,000 in one warehouse. [Some are packed in wire cages. Their beaks cut off so they do not hurt others vying for space.]

Covert footage of other farms shows dead or dying birds among the living, trampled. Dead bins of dead birds are stored next to the live ones, when they should be frozen or disposed of elsewhere to avoid disease spreading. The firm was sued, but the film was not admitted as evidence since it was obtained illegally, so the firm was let go.

Disease can spread quickly in congested lots. Most birds have spongy bones from a

high energy diet and being bred to mature fast. Hock burns are brown spots from walking in irritating ammonia in litter. Evidence of these painful sores are visible on the rounded part of legs of packaged meat, or evidence seen that they were cut out [US stores may hide this until the package is open].

Packaged chickens contain added water, claimed for succulence, also with high fructose syrup. Chickens are touted for less fat than other meat, and this was true. But due to breeding and diet to grow fast, and little exercise, they may have 17% fat, more than other meats, and more calories. Generally, people ate less meat 50 years ago, and now there is more diabetes, obesity and heart disease.

Drugs are used more because of close confinement and fast breeding. Legs tend to develop slower than the rest of the body, so animals tend to lay and cannot get up.

Bagged leafy vegetables seem to stay fresh because of a chemical gas, and why they seem to go rotten soon after opening.

A sorting machine may take 72 images of one fruit looking for blemishes. Buy-one-get-one-free schemes hurt farmers, not supermarkets. Supermarket factories did not allow filming inside—what are they hiding?

Normal cows graze on grass. Cows in factory farms walk on concrete, stand in their own waste and eat grain or mowed grass. Have maximum milk production by breeding and high energy food so most have painful inflammation of udders. Less quality, less taste.

Most produce is shipped about 25,000 miles! Traveling from farmer to processor to supermarket. There is lack of varieties because some get travel sick, while others bounce better.

Prison Nation (2002)

Warehousing of America's Poor: "United States has an injustice system at work and operates its own gulag within this supposedly free society largely out of sight of its citizenry. The brutalities, cruelties and inhumanity widely prevalent in the way people are put in prison, kept there, degraded and mistreated, as recounted in this book, accounts of racist bias, medical care, prison labor, rape and the restraint chair."

"[A] collection of essays by some of our most astute observers of the American prison system . . . This volume makes clear the connection between prisons and poverty, the class nature of the justice system."

[Prisoners are not rehabilitated so just return to crime when released. Prison makes them more apt to become worse offenders and homosexual. Many rotten apples tend to spoil everyone. Guards may become criminal, speaking the same perverse language, making big bucks for favors to prisoners, for drugs or sex. Guards may torture inmates to confess or since the guards become sadistic.]

Weapons of Mass Deception

2005 DVD by Dan Schechter, producer of *20/20*: Embedded journalists do not challenge generals if they trained with the US military. Reporters were not allowed to show a lot of blood. Dead bodies of US troops were not shown (until prompted by protesters). The US military leaked their next war plans to those reporters who favored the war.

"Truth is the first casualty of war." A WWII poster of a woman saluting says *You Write What You're Told! Thanks Corporate News!*

Only 1 of 5 smart bombs actually hit a target, so Iraqi children filled hospitals from their aftermath. Even half of US casualties were caused by friendly fire!

Rally round the flag. On the lead-up to war, protesters for peace were hardly shown on TV or otherwise reported. Peaceful resolutions were barely discussed in the media. CNN's Christiane Amanpour later said the media was muzzled and self-muzzled.

Reporters are not supposed to accept gifts since they skew reporting in favor of the giver. Yet the US military embedded them, provided food, shelter and protection. Developing the Stockholm Syndrome, the tendency of a captive to bond with armed captors, even take up their cause, as Patty Hearst. A million dollar building set-up in Iraq was created by a Hollywood designer for the military so it could tell the media the news.

Operation Iraqi Liberation was changed, it too easily pointed out the war was for oil, so changed to Freedom. It took 3 weeks to win the Iraq war, and Bush announced mission accomplished, but chaos resulted. So Iraqis were rid of a dictator only to be subject to terrorism. Most all embedded reporters left after the inva-

Continued on next page

Now and New World Order

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

sion and were replaced by veteran extremist reporters used to seeing blood and gore.

■ Lies told about the Iraq war

The Jessica Lynch rescue was fabricated: She was not shot or stabbed, all hype, including her heroic release.

Iraq was claimed to have WMD; yet even US troops did not know their vehicles were armored with Depleted Uranium to strengthen them, and weapons were tipped with DU. They did not believe it though Geiger counters registered the radiation in front of them [they trusted the US government!]. DU caused sickness of troops and Iraqis. So the US was more of a nuclear threat than Iraq [and since 1945 has always been].

The US Army later revealed that the video of Iraqis spontaneously pulling down Saddam's statue was staged by its psychological operation unit for maximum effect. It was faked.

Abu Grhaib prisoner abuses were blamed by US generals on a few soldiers, but was actually systemic. They were told by higher-ups to do it, as long standing torture at Guantanamo Bay.

The US military warned independent reporters they might be targets, and they were, some dying. Some seemed to be targeted by the US military to thwart unfavorable press.

NBC news got the highest rating for war coverage. It is owned by General Electric and GE got \$600 million construction contracts for Iraq. Did Tom Brokaw spill the beans? He announced "One of the things that we don't want to do is to destroy the infrastructure of Iraq because in a few days we're going to own that country." Though Iraq was looted of oil and antiquities. Its infrastructure was destroyed though this harmed the populace immensely, opposite of freedom! It did provide contracts for corporations to rebuild, many without bidding. US taxpayers pay the bill.

Empire of "The City"

By E.C. Knuth (1944, 2006): Cover shows its heraldry sign of two dragons standing supporting a shield; with 4 red crosses. [Two dragon statues are at London entrances. I wonder what these dragons represent? Hmm.]

The City of International Financiers runs the world. One of its propagandists, William Allen White, said "It is the destiny of this pure Aryan Anglo-Saxon race to dominate the world and kill off or else reduce to a servile status all other inferior races." [As the British East India Company did, and the US committed the greatest holocaust against the Indians.]

The 2-6-1944 *Chicago Tribune's* editorial *A Dwarf between Giants* told that the British Foreign office had generally run America's foreign affairs for 50 years.

"That the reasons advanced to the American people for their entry into World War I were largely fraudulent became common and accepted knowledge . . . well-known Internationalist publicist Walter Lippmann stated in his *U.S. Foreign Policy* in effect the real reasons for going to war in 1917 have never been admitted."

Britain owned more land than any other yet kept gaining. When Hitler seized 100,000 square miles of Poland in 1939, the British seized 218,000 in other places [and it actually owns the US, too].

Little was heard of its atrocities (due to media control). Such as in 1921 Brigadier General Dyer's men were ordered to fire into a crowd of 10,000 Hindus and did so until all ammo was exhausted. Firing at the exits where the crowd was most dense, leaving 1500 on the ground, 400 dead. He forbade anyone to aid the injured for 24 hours. The crowd was celebrating a religious event. Dyer was paid \$150,000 for his service.

Winston Churchill ordered him and Churchill said that the British Empire has been built by the sword and will be maintained by the sword. Benjamin Disraeli confirmed: "Gain and hold territories that possess the largest supplies of the basic raw materials. Establish naval bases around the world to control the sea and commerce lanes. Blockade and starve into submission any nations that oppose this empire control program." It controls half

the world's raw materials and influences the other half.

About one square mile, The City has its own police force and is not subject to British Parliament. Contains the Bank of England, privately owned. Officials are attired in quaint old style garments.

Andrew Carnegie in 1886 wrote "My American readers may not be aware of the fact that while in Britain an act of Parliament is necessary before works for a supply of water or a mile of railway can be constructed, six or seven men can plunge the nation into war, or what is perhaps equally disastrous commit it of entangling alliances without consulting Parliament at all."

John Daniel's audio message

Secret Societies and Their Infiltration of the Seven Churches of Revelation: "French Freemasonry itself . . . teaches its own initiates that the lodges are indeed the synagog of Satan [Rev 2:9; 3:9]. This is found in the instructions for the 30-33 of French Freemasonry as recited to the recipient of the last degree by the President and the Orator of the lodge: *The initiate of the 30 . . . burns incense to Lucifer and is admitted to the rank of the grand sacrificers of the angel of light. The initiate of the 31 . . . concludes a pact with Satan which he seals with a drop of his own blood. The initiate of the 32 is made prince of the Luciferian Secret and joins the army which marches to avenge Lucifer and conquer paradise lost. The initiate of the 33 becomes sovereign pontiff of the synagog of Satan.*"

"Freemason Franklin D. Roosevelt was chosen . . . to appoint justices to the Supreme Court . . . It appeared to Freemasonry that 12 years was needed for enough seated justices to die off so that a majority of Masons could be appointed to the bench. By the time Roosevelt died in 1945 [4 terms of rule, longest ever] he had appointed five justices all of whom were his Scottish Rite buddies and the remaining four shared Masonic views. One . . . was 32° Freemason Robert Jackson who blatantly said that the Constitution and its amendments are what the judges say they are."

"In 1959 . . . the *Scottish Rite New Age Magazine* boldly printed the following: *Every Mason becomes a teacher of Masonic philosophy to the community . . . Masons become high priests. We proclaim that this Masonic philosophy which has brought forth a new order, has become a reality by the establishment of the public school systems financed by the state.*"

"I document in my book *Scarlet and the Beast* that from 1959 to 1964 the Supreme Council of Scottish Rite Freemasonry began selecting textbooks for the consolidated school systems. In 1964 the fatal blow to our youth was landed by the Masonic stacked Supreme Court when it outlawed Bible reading and prayer in public schools . . . taught a new morality called *situation ethics: if it feels good, do it.*"

"In January 1983 the *Reader's Digest* exposed the National Council of Churches in an article entitled *Do You Know Where Your Church Offerings Go?* The article revealed that over one million dollars of church-goers money in 1981 was sent by the NCC to political activist organizations such as the PLO, Communists in Latin America, Asia and Africa and to several violent fringe groups in the US. The article also accused the NCC of rewriting the Bible to conform to a male-female God religion to eliminate reference to gender . . . United Methodist Church, the largest contributor to the NCC, has the highest density of Masons and Masonic pastors per capita than any other denomination. Hence, it was the first to fall."

"Masonic infiltration of American churches: In 1926 the Scottish Rite published an article in its January *New Age Magazine* ordering Masons to join Christian churches. It was an order coming directly from the Supreme Council, the headquarters of all Masonic lodges . . . every Mason should cast his lot with the church to help vitalize it . . . *To do less is treason to your country, to your creator and to the obligation you have promised to obey.* A Mason's Masonic obligation is more powerful than any law of the land. [So] Masons throughout the US flocked to join Protestant churches."

[Public schools and Catholic and Protestant churches were already steeped in Mystery

Babylon, so diverting them to Freemasonry's deeper version was easy. Nations as the US have used Mystery Babylon symbols as stars and eagles for patriotism. Stars of 5, 6 or 7 points are not just geometric symbols if from Mystery religion. Heraldry of flags and 'shields' are designed by Masons, as Cuba's flag is a Masonic apron on its side. It is difficult to avoid these symbols, but we should not enjoy them or want them. Come out of Mystery Babylon in all its forms if possible (Rev 18:2-5). Not be marked by it in mind or hand (deed).]

Virtual Government (1997)

CIA Mind Control Operations in America by Alex Constantine: Hardly any news reports tell about CIA meddling in the media (for obvious reasons!). In 1973 acting director Vernon Walters asked William Colby to make a list of 'skeletons' in the CIA's closet to submit to a closed congressional hearing. The list was single-spaced on 693 pages!

One was Project Mockingbird investigated by 1950s hearings in Congress about bribing editors to kill stories or reporters not to investigate. It spied on newsmen and spent \$1 billion a year on magazines for propaganda, as for stirring up hatred against Germans. [Propaganda stirs up strife, so people learn to hate a new enemy.]

"The CIA's infiltration of the media was such a stunning success that the executive branch established a propaganda machine of its own, Operation Candor, based on C.D. Jackson's recommendations for creating a *national will* in support of military objectives." A 1953 confidential briefing of top TV and radio newscasters and journalists thus shaped the desired public view. "A network anchorman in time of national crisis is an instrument of psychological warfare in the CIA culture." Walter Cronkite said years later "My lips have been kind of but-toned for almost 20 years."

While Ford was president, Rep. Otis Pike chaired a committee that looked into this conspiracy to control the media. Findings were so hot they were given to Ford to censor before being made public. Finally this news came to light when it was leaked to the press in 1976. Though Pike's career was already ended by adverse publicity from Mockingbird for trying to pry open the case.

The *Washington Post* in 1982 reported that after WWII 5000 diehard Nazis were emigrated to the US as European anti-Communists refugees. Ronald Reagan helped gain the needed funds over the radio in *Crusade for Freedom*, a CIA front.

"The CIA, Pentagon and an army of Nazi recruits have since consummated an ideological bond that has held in sickness and in stealth. In 1950 the Agency tooled up for a battery of mind control experiments on human guinea pigs, underwritten by a network of scientific foundations and academic fronts. Neuro-psychiatrists at Tulane, McGill, Yale, UCLA and Harvard, some of them laboring beside Nazi imports, researched the use of brain implants to control behavior. Dozens of books and articles have since appeared describing grim laboratory experiments." [So those Nazis who US troops fought to rid the world of evil were infiltrated into the US as prime assets continuing their evil with help from the US.]

Dr. Jose Delgado of Yale wrote a 1960 article about an 11-year old boy with brain implant electrodes. He could be triggered by radio signal at 100 feet to quickly change his sexual identity so he did not know if he was a boy or girl. "One survivor recalls that she'd been instructed to address her CIA programmer as *Herr Doctor.*" Many kids were tortured to develop multiple personalities to serve as sex slaves and spies for secrets. At a mental institute near Dallas, Texas, retarded children of military personnel undertook sensory deprivation experiments.

It finally came out about "neo-Nazi alter personalities who believed in the coming of the next Reich." In the 1960s these Auschwitz-like experiments were being exposed so the CIA scientists left labs for fronts of religious groups such as the People's Temple, or even pre-schools. Later the kids attending them told their

parents what they had to do, despite threats of harm to them. Parents complained and sued. The media discredited these allegations as nonsense, until tunnels under the schools were found where kids said they were led astray, and small animal bodies discovered that were killed in front of them to indicate punishment if they revealed what went on there.

Psychiatrists around the nation reported on thousands of exploited kids subject to abuse as part of mind control. Such programming involved embedding a trigger code word or sound, even inaudible like a dog whistle. "The psychologist's job is to map the alters and neutralize booby traps—including suicidal impulses left by the programmer."

Ever wonder why so many postal workers go berserk? "The postal service has long had a cozy relationship with the intelligence services. Former CIA employees are often granted appointments as postmasters. It's a little known fact that the system has its own built-in intelligence agency known to bug employee rest-rooms illegally, and the internal agency has spied on the American Postal Workers and Letter Carriers unions. The service uses its own covert intelligence network to harass whistleblowers and sow disinformation about them."

Dr. Carl Rogers spoke at the symposium *Frontiers of Science* in La Jolla, California, claiming behavior and thought can be controlled. "This capability is made to order for dictatorial rule." As if to underscore this, in 1989 in the San Diego area: A friendly mail carrier killed his wife and 2 co-workers, then himself. Four postal workers committed suicide. A letter carrier shot himself in the post office lobby. Most berserk postal workers in the San Diego area had fatal car accidents.

The Cancer Answer (1990)

DVD (see online) by medical journalist Albert Carter: Cancer has been called 100 diseases, and people need to donate money for a breakthrough. But cancer is not contagious, does not spread from person to person. Cancer is caused by mutation of genes. There are 200 types of cells so 200 types of cancer are possible. The body is made of trillions of cells. In dividing, errors occur in copying about 1 in a few million that are not copied right.

Cancer is a symptom of an immune system deficiency. "We only get cancer when the immune system breaks down." So bolstering the immune system enough will cure cancer. It is comparable in complexity to the brain. Lymphocytes kill mutant cells as a natural part of their job, keeping us from cancer. They also break down dead cells.

The cancer industry was formed to profit on the war on cancer, but it is not a foreign enemy, it occurs naturally and usually is taken care of by the immune system. Radiation and surgery are used stressing the body further. And chemotherapy uses chemical carcinogens that kill cells. All three stress the body further, reducing the immune system. And the doctor saying you have cancer stresses you more, and can be a self-fulfilling prophecy. A patient told he has terminal cancer is like telling all cells the factory is shutting down soon.

These three usual cancer 'cures' have adverse side effects, while bolstering the immune system has none. If you are getting cancer from having it 10% low, then bolstering it 15% should cure the cancer. An immunologist had a cure rate of 40%, on patients whose doctors rated them terminally ill.

Healthy cells need: 1. Cell communication—As blood marrow cells are told to produce more white cells.

2. Healthy cell environment of interstitial fluid. Chlorine is used to kill cells in drinking water. This causes lymphocytes to be overworked from eliminating dead cells. Fluoride in drinking water is claimed good for teeth, but really a scam by aluminum companies to get rid of waste for profit, can mottle teeth and weaken bones. The Illuminati, through a consortium of banks and the Federal Reserve, got fluoride in water.

3. Cell food—not just food that tastes good. Cells cannot tell you what they need, you need to shop for them. Avoid chemical preservatives, eat fresh produce. Trace minerals are needed in small amounts.

4. Cell exercise—Carter recommends rebound therapy. Aids movement of the lymphatic fluid to rid the body of waste. "Rebound Exercise, the action of bouncing up and down against gravity, effectively stimulates the lymphatic system without trauma to the musculoskeletal system." Used extensively for rehab.

Mr. Jan Young

Jan_Aaron_Young@q.com ■ website: janaaronyoung.com or janaaronyoung.wordpress.com

Mystery Babylon Holidays and Worship Songs

A man told me that he heard a (6-minute) speech in the old WCG Spokesman's Club about all holidays being pagan, and that was all it took for him to quit keeping any. Other people take longer to understand. After Jesus returns, no holidays will be kept, none tolerated. Certainly not on any idolatrous day named for a god on the present pope Gregory's calendar. A holiday on this calendar has to be idolatrous, too.

God's weekly and annual Sabbaths convey His master plan for mankind through history. Holidays are made up to distract from that plan. Satan setting up days to alter that plan, to tempt with other ideas when they should be remembering God's Sabbaths (Ex 20:8) throughout the week and year, and what they mean. Not be confused by false ideas and customs designed to pervert the Gospel in a variety of ways.

Keeping a holiday, though it may be a time of merriment, is serious business. God declares His Sabbaths are a sign between Him and the believer (Ex 31:13). Satan copies this. Falsifies this command by setting up an alternate sign for his followers of false holy days, the world's holidays—Mystery Babylon's holidays on its Mystery Babylon calendar.

Ancient Israel sacrificed to demons unknowingly (De 32:17-19). Paul warned that Christians can do the same (1 Cor 10:20-21). How? One way is by keeping a holiday. Having a dinner with Christmas ham or Thanksgiving turkey. Even many Americans will eat ham on Thanksgiving or other unclean meats (the Pilgrims did), another sign they do not honor the true God then or all year.

Modern Israelite nations keep the same holidays as Gentiles since they forsook God with Jeroboam. And the vast majority will continue in this condition until Christ returns because this time is known as Gentile times (Luke 21:24; Rom 11:25-26; 1 Pet 4:3). Allowing some Gentiles to be called in this age.

Does the following make sense? US citizens go from New Year's Day (celebrating the start of another Catholic year), Ground Hog's Day, April Fool's Day and Easter with eggs and rabbits of fertility rites—all of Mystery Babylon. Then revert from this paganism to keep Mother's, Father's and Independence Days as good? Later they go back to Halloween (the most obvious satanic holiday), yet turn back to good in Thanksgiving Day? Then revert back for Christmas (Saturnalia)? The truth is they are steeped in Mystery Babylon all year.

The Bible states the day of one's death is better than one's birth (Ecl 7:1). So what do most people do? Celebrate birthdays and birthday holidays. Martin Luther King Day for his birthday. Abe Lincoln and George Washington, too, though now they are combined for Presidents' Day. Independence Day is considered the US birthday, and again, all according to Mystery Babylon's calendar.

One mistake in determining Christ's return year is to use His birthday year, which is just as wrong as celebrating His birthday. While the Bible indicates His death day (Passover) and year are more important to God.

The White House each year has an Easter egg hunt, and big lighted Christmas tree. If the US is not part of Mystery Babylon, no nation is. It is actually an integral part of it.

Olympics of the gods

The nations of the world join together in an old religious ritual besides keeping Mystery Babylon holidays.

Cited from the Internet: "This is the only religious festival that the entire world participates in so its significance cannot be ignored . . . the Olympics have always been a religious festival . . . to Zeus of Olympia. [where the] colossal ivory and gold statue of the god Zeus [was] . . . An altar, as the Olympic flames is officially called, is lit to Zeus . . . will start with . . . the *Olympic Hymn*. It is a sacred song that summons the

powers of hell to inhabit the games. It calls the nations to flock to Zeus' temple to worship him."

This is the similar idea of the statue of Zeus at the UN, on land from the Rockefellers to promote the NWO, against God and is really the ages old world order of Mystery Babylon. The joining of all people in an evil cause for men forsaking God as at Babel.

The religious aspect of the Olympic games is prevalent, particularly in the opening and closing ceremonies, and is the underlying theme throughout. While it is all right to view the athletic contests, we should not take in the religious spirit Satan is trying to convey.

Freemasonry is a religion

This is the successor and purveyor of ancient mystery religions (Egyptian, Greek, etc). Washington DC is called the Masonic City with national buildings consecrated with the Masonic ritual of corn and wine. The street layout is according to the 5-point star of Venus and origin of the patriotic star (of goddess and planet). Top Masons serve Lucifer, like US Founding Fathers, and most presidents, and many Supreme Court justices. Masons were commanded to infiltrate and take over churches, and teach public schools their way through their textbooks. Teach situational ethics, as on TV and movies, also.

French Masons built the Statue of Liberty for US Masons, a replica of the goddess Isis or Libertas. Also known as Minerva (like the many embraced in the US, as in the Library of Congress and name of early US newspapers). Transformed into the Virgin Mary, as DC is on land from Virginia and Maryland.

US Founding Fathers were mostly Masons who kept the old pagan days but with names changed for saints (as Catholics did to make them seem Christian). These later changed slightly to Independence Day and Christmas to appear good, transformed like Satan into an angel of light to appear righteous (2 Cor 11:14).

These solstice days celebrate the sun as god, as does the premiere pagan day of Sunday forbidden by God (De 17:3; Jer 8:2). And Easter is for sun worship (Eze 8:16). The US and many other nations' flags are for sun worship. The US flag's red and white stripes mean the sun's rays and the stars represent the sun, a star (or Venus, Lucifer or the Illuminator god). Originally the All-Seeing-Eye was deemed too hard to sew, and stars were substituted for it, but same idea. Similar to the 5-point stars in a circle of the European Union flag for the Virgin Mary.

The US Medal of Honor is admitted to depict Semiramis and later named Minerva, in the shape of a 5-point star, the star of your (sinning Israel's) god (Acts 7:43).

Paul said to flee idolatry (1 Cor 10:14). Not to like it and make many idols as the US (Jer 50:8)! Found in cemeteries, its money and national and state buildings and statues. Israel of old and now pollutes itself will all their idols (Eze 20:31).

The *Star-Spangled Banner*, the US national anthem, was written by a Mason to the tune of a drunkard's tune *Anacreon in Heaven* about carousing of gods Apollo, Bacchus, Jove and Venus.

Mystery Babylon's calendar

The Roman Catholic church's calendar became world standard, as prevalent as her religion, in this Mystery Babylon's world. Most all holidays are based on this calendar, so almost all holidays are on a pagan day, as god Thor's day (Thursday) for Thanksgiving. There is no way to get around this fact using Mystery Babylon's calendar for holidays. Anything based on a false or 'sandy' foundation is also unsure and faulty (Mat 7:26-27).

A former Satanist tells of *America's Occult Holidays* (see online), but most COGs already knew the religious holidays of the US and other nations are wrong, only

God's Holy Days spelled out in the Bible can be proven right. They are repeatedly referred by God as His Sabbaths. In revealing them to Israel He said they were His days He wanted them to keep, too. Not that they were just Israelite days. He keeps them, too (Ex 31:17). Wanting humans, believers or not, to be refreshed on them (23:12).

Could the US and other nations have half their holidays really for Satan, and yet the other half good? Since they are based on the world's standard idolatrous calendar, they must be idolatrous also. To be idolatrous Mystery Babylon's calendar need have only one idol feature, yet has many. Each of the 7 days of the week is for an idol or god. That pretty well covers all holidays! And more than half are in an idolatrous month named for a god or Roman Emperor, a king of Mystery Babylon or a head of the Beast of Revelation.

Mystery Babylon's calendar is false for other features, and you should go over in your mind or write on paper what these are. Such as days on that false calendar begin and end at midnight. Believers should not want to keep some holidays for wrong tradition, to be like other family members who are unbelievers, or be like the world. Some ignore the many false aspects of the calendar used. We should hate every false way (Ps 119:104).

Those who keep any holiday based on Mystery Babylon's calendar are bowing to its authority. And as Elijah wondered, Is God your God or is Baal? Why halt between two opinions?

It seems most every holiday in the US is to honor the military and war dead. What about peacemakers (Mat 5:9)? I saw at a Feast of Tabernacles a lady's son during services playing with toy soldiers. How inappropriate! The Feast represents when nations will not war any more, will not train for war, beating swords into plowshares (Isa 2:4).

The poor young man of today enlists and gets brainwashed in boot camp to obey every command as good, and not question authority. Screamed at by a drill sergeant in his ear. In battle he does the actual fighting while the leaders don't get their hands dirty, or their sons. US vets are lauded but get poor treatment as the Walter Reed hospital scandal, many become homeless, or have trouble getting benefits due them. Many become disabled for life and suicides are high. If US citizens really wanted to honor their military they would get them out of harm's way and seek peaceful solutions to conflicts.

God's Holy Days are love feasts (Jude 12). Why then keep feasts that celebrate wars or their dead? I was in a debate with a member who thought he needed to train hard in self-defense to protect himself and his family. I asked him who protects them when he is not around? Or when the forces against him are more than he can handle with superior weapons or numbers? God did not teach us to train in martial arts for war, or even for defense, but to be peacemakers and trust in Him to protect.

View of some US holidays

Groundhog's Day—superstition that an animal predicts future weather.

St. Patrick's Day—luck of the Irish, green 4-leaf clovers, leprechauns and superstition for supposed saint. In Catholicism, alleged saints became the new gods, but retain same functions as the old gods.

April Fool's Day—superstition of fool's errands and (in)practical jokes.

May Day—or Beltane celebrated with entwined ribbons on Maypoles, taught to school kids is a fertility rite, and continues all month. The Queen of May is manifest in prom night when many lose their virginity. May is Virgin Mary month for the new Queen of Heaven. May Day is known as Worker's Day throughout the world (but the idea is mostly kept on US Labor Day). A day to show military power in Russia, and moved later in the month for US military demonstrations. Satan thought we wouldn't notice a slight shift of days. US Armed

Forces Day is on the 3rd Saturday in May conflicting with God's Sabbath and peace.

Columbus Day—for mass murderer and slave driver. Same god use as Columbia for District of Columbia, and movie company with logo of a goddess holding up a torch on a pyramid of steps.

All these days are part of Mystery Babylon's holidays and the following.

Mother's and Father's Days

Father's Day celebrates the Great Sky God (the sun) as Father, and at the summer solstice, when Father-Sun is at its peak (in North Hemisphere). US Father's Day was set up after fervor over Mother's Day, and father had to have equal honor. Both continue god and goddess worship. Satan modernized them to make them appear better.

US Flag Day and Independence Day are parts of solstice worship as Father's Day. Counter-balanced to the winter solstice holiday of Christmas, as nations celebrate the solstice on different days around the actual solstice.

US Mother's Day was just moved a few days from the old May Day for Mother Goddess and celebrated all May (goddess Maia). A woman was selected as queen to represent the goddess, and this practice led to beauty pageants selecting a queen for Prom Night.

Look up in most any reference source the origin of Mother's Day. Use to be for the Catholic Mother church. Both parent's days are based on Sundays, the false Sabbath opposed to God, as the Catholic calendar opposed to God.

Thanksgiving Day

When I was in UCGIA an elder wanted me to stop sending him articles (after just 2!) against Thanksgiving Day—not exactly proving all things (1 Th 5:21)! Yet a fellow elder and his wife quit celebrating the day. The many other pastors I sent articles to were for the day, but did not ever refute the reasons I gave.

US Thanksgiving begins with parades featuring Christmas theme and arrival of Satan (god Santa with letter change). Since it kicks off the Christmas season with many stores open early the next day for the key day in Christmas sales. Some stores are even open on Thanksgiving so it is a Christmas shopping day.

A myth is told, a fuzzy warm feeling of Pilgrims, but Squanto who aided them had been kidnapped and taken slave. Pilgrims raided Indian dead in graves looking for anything of value to survive. The Pilgrims and the Indians feasted 3 days with military prowess shown, and they ate unclean meats—not exactly pleasing to God.

Despite the aid by the Wampanog tribe, they were hunted down a generation later and killed by the surviving Pilgrims. The Massachusetts Bay Colony celebrated a Thanksgiving for massacring 700 unarmed men, women and children Indians in 1637. This Pequot tribe was celebrating their Thanksgiving of annual Green Corn Festival. Which feast pleased the true God? After a victorious raid against the Pequots near Stamford, Conn., churches held a 2nd day of Thanksgiving for winning over savages (but who were the real savages?).

These Thanksgivings became so frequent and frenzied for won Indian raids that George Washington tried to set up one national day, but did not succeed since many thought it was a religious day, suppose to thank a god (obviously) so wrong since God specifies His Holy Days to keep, not man. Being a Mason, George kept the two St. John's fire days and Michaelmas so could hardly be relied upon to make a good holiday. And Masons advance Mystery Babylon ways. He and Congressmen kept Sunday as worship day and worked on Sabbaths many times. Can those who despise God's Sabbath all year properly honor Him one day a year? Absurd!

Lincoln was urged by Sarah Josepha Hale, a popular magazine editor, to set up Thanksgiving. She also urged Christmas be kept in a more merry way than just religiously. Lincoln set up an observance of Thanksgiving for Union Civil War victories.

Which God is honored on Thanksgiving Day? The giant goddess Libertas or Statue of Liberty? Minerva watching over California on its state seal? Ceres atop some state capitols? The gods displayed at the Capitol? Mars by the front door, other gods throughout, as many in the Rotunda claimed teaching US citizens wisdom?

If the true God is possibly honored by

Continued on next page

Mystery Babylon Holidays and Worship Songs

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

most of the US, it is just lip service that Jesus condemned (Mat 15:7-9). Like the use of *In God We Trust* and *God Bless America*. If the US trusts in the true God, why do most citizens reject His Sabbaths? Most just make fun of them, or deride them.

Sure it is all right to give thanks to God and we should a lot, but not part of pagan worship as most all of so-called Christianity. Like other holidays (as Easter and Christmas), wanting to set up a different day to honor God and forget His Sabbaths—like a son told by his father to do something but does the opposite in rebellion.

Similar to the ecumenical movement that claims all religions should join since all really worship the same God. We should not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers (2 Cor 6:14). For what concord is there between Jesus and Satan? We are called to be separate, children of our Father in Heaven (6:15-18). God never condoned His followers joining Baal worshipers to compromise in joint celebration for a deity.

Jeroboam's idolatrous feast in the 8th month (1 K 12:32) was set up to counter God's Feast of Tabernacles in the 7th. (Similar to switching the 7th day Sabbath to the 8th day of Sunday.) Devised of his own heart (12:33). With help from Satan, no doubt, and like all holidays to counterfeit God's days. Aren't there enough days of God that we don't need to invent more rest days? Some 50 weekly Sabbaths a year, plus up to 7 annual Sabbaths? All days off from work. Israel continued in Jeroboam's idol sins and was exiled, but still did not repent, so will be punished much upon Christ's return. In history after Judah and Israel split, only a few kings of Judah were righteous, none of Israel. Both tribes embraced idolatry. God accused them of the sin of Jeroboam, idol worship.

Quotes of *Wikipedia*: "This [Pilgrim] Thanksgiving was modeled after harvest festivals that were commonplace in Europe at the time." [Pagan feasts to thank their gods.]

"Thanksgiving in Canada did not have a fixed date until the late 19th century, at which time it was typically held on November 5 (Guy Fawkes Day)." [The British day of Thanksgiving, a clone of the Halloween harvest feast.] "(US) Thanksgiving was historically a religious observance to give thanks to God."

Thanksgiving is similar to interfaith meetings where people of different faiths join in common prayer. But God wants all people of false faiths to repent and worship Him, not just continue in their wrong beliefs, and join forces.

Is Purim good?

Some claim Purim and Hanukkah are good holidays since God did not express anything bad about them. And they don't have the problem of being on an idolatrous calendar.

Certainly God aided the Jews to prevent their extinction by Haman, but we should not consider God's absence of words against Purim as evidence for it. Absence of evidence does not mean evidence of absence.

Purim continues an ancient fertility rite. This Jewish tradition is to become drunk, and it resembles Mardi Gras because of its parades, masquerading and beauty contests. Many cross dress, switching male and female clothing. Purim features jester rabbis mocking teachers and rabbinical tradition—the mocking of authority like jester popes of 'Christian' holidays derived from Lord of Misrule of pagan holidays.

Hannukah, a Feast of Lights

Some claim Jesus kept this as the feast of dedication (John 10:22-23), but He is only mentioned as walking at the Temple then, not that He was keeping it otherwise. He often taught there (Mat 26:55; Luke 21:37-38; John 18:20). In a court of law a person is not considered guilty of a crime if he only happens to be at the scene of the crime even

when it is committed, since he could just be an innocent bystander. The spirit of the day by the Jews is telling in that they wanted to kill Him (John 10:22+).

Candles are lit in windows for Hanukkah as for other Feasts of Lights of Advent, Christmas and Kwanzaa.

Could Hanukkah and Purim become corrupt so close in time to their inception? Aaron's claimed feast for God resembled typical calf worship, and within 40 days of Moses leaving (Ex 32:1-10). God said it was really worship of the molten calf, it did not honor Him. Another example of a man-devised feast God hated. Some might claim that since Mordecai and Esther saved the day for the Jews, that Purim must be all right, but Aaron was considered highly, helping Israel out of Egypt and eventually became High Priest, yet sinned mightily regarding the calf holiday.

Hanukkah features spinning 4-sided tops with Hebrew letters on each side, as Roman pagan use of 3-sided tops with Roman letters. Songs are sung, many of which are just Christmas carols sung with Jewish lyrics to fit the holiday as *The 8 Days of Hanukkah* (12 Days of Christmas). Gift-giving is required as Christmas.

"Chanukah, the Jewish Feast of Lights . . . In tune with solstice phenomena of major turnarounds [when weakest sun grows strong], this holiday is all about the weak triumphing over the strong."

Mystery Babylon Hymns

Some Protestants are concerned about singing Catholic songs, yet Protestants are daughters of the Harlot church. Shouldn't we be concerned about singing Protestant harlot songs?

Would you sing a worship song for God composed by a homosexual? Katherine Bates wrote *America the Beautiful* and she was a lesbian. Sung in Australia, Canada and Mexico with *America* changed to the nation's name.

John Newton wrote *Amazing Grace* and believed in the Trinity of Brahma, Vishnu and Siva. HWA deleted the 4th verse of *Come Thou Almighty King* since it referred to the Trinity: *Come holy one in three*.

COGs proclaim other religions as Catholics and Protestants (part of Mystery Babylon) do not know the true God, and they preach a false Jesus. So when they sing about Christ and God they are actually referring to false gods. Yet many of these same COGs will sing some Protestant songs as if they are good for worship of the true God! Like Israelites singing Baal songs thinking the real Creator appreciates that! Much of the special or choir music at worship services is from Protestant gospel songs easy to obtain which sound good with lyrics and tune, but are really satanic in spiritual meaning. We must discern the spirits whether of God or Satan (1 John 4:1). Which is the god Protestants know? Isn't he the one they are praising? Why sing hymns for Satan?

Should we sing war songs for God? The Civil War song *The Battle Hymn of the Republic* copied the spiritual hymn *John Brown's Body* and its Glory, Hallelujah chorus. *Onward Christian Soldiers* urged General Sherman's march burning across two states. Music for *Glorious Things of Thee Are Spoken* was adapted for the German national anthem *Deutschland über Alles* (*Germany above all others*) for the Third Reich's racial supremacy.

False worship songs merely please men and not God (Gal 1:10). We are warned to avoid another or false gospel (1:6-7). Including false gospel music even if it sounds like it is from an angel (1:8). Listening to false gospels, either spoken or sung, can lead to our accepting another or false spirit (2 Cor 11:4). Some Christmas carols have superb music and words, but lure the unwary to evil.

Singing songs of praise to God may be just noise to Him or polluted sacrifices

(Amos 5:23-26). God may not appreciate even good songs if we are deep in sin (8:3-6,10).

He does not accept any kind of sacrifice (Mal 1:8). We are to try the spirits (1 John 4:1), not merely accept at face value.

Some special music performers admit they are tempted to choose songs for applause (when allowed) instead of more meaningful ones. Much special music for church services comes from false gospel songs due to their variety, catchy tunes, various instruments played and to entertain.

Should we look to the unconverted to compose God-inspired hymns? Paul warned of self-seekers, lovers of pleasure more than God with only a form of religion (2 Tim 3:4-5).

Handel's *Messiah* was composed for Easter, debuted just after Easter on April 13, 1742 after a year of preparation. "*Messiah* is a Lenten oratorio composed for the Easter services. However, it has become a standard choral work to be performed at Christmas also." Why sing Mystery Babylon's songs?

Holy Day observance

The Roman Empire and Catholics, key parts of Mystery Babylon, persecuted saints and changed times and laws of God (Dan 7:25), setting up alternate holy days on an anti-God calendar. Mystery Babylon's holidays are most all the holidays available in Mystery Babylon's world of the present, and soon to be discarded upon Christ's return. All such are founded on Mystery Babylon's calendar so are idolatrous days just for that fact alone.

HWA allowed WCG to raise funds on New Year's Day at the Rose Parade by such work as parking detail. This is equivalent to an ancient Israelite profiting by a holiday-for-Baal idea. Satan's festival celebration hoopla rubbed off on WCG located nearby.

Some trust pastors over the Bible. Believe that since pastors say so it is all right to keep some holidays. But we should trust the Bible over any man. John warned us to keep ourselves from idols (1 John 5:21), not embrace them. Any holiday based on an idolatrous calendar has to be idolatrous, too. Definitely on an idol's day of the week. Masons sure set up pagan gods most everywhere, with their other symbols as obelisks and crosses of paganism at cemeteries. Rome, London and Washington DC each have an Egyptian style obelisk—Baal's phallus.

This means do not trust your pastor unless you can prove to yourself what he says to do or not is actually and properly from the Bible. Too many pastors, even COG pastors, may lead people astray (Jer 50:6) and really may be the main thrust of Satan's attack against you because of your naïve trust not based on the facts of the Bible. Too many people just assume the ministers have thoroughly looked into an issue as holiday-keeping and pronounced some all right, with hardly any proof. Remember, just citing good reasons for a practice does not mean the practice is good. Those benefits must be weighed against the adverse effects which too often are just ignored. One holiday not kept because of its pagan origin and idolatry means all holidays with those aspects should also not be kept.

Independence Day is a false day because the US actually remained vassal to Britain (more on this in the *Now and NWO* series, such as the quote from British general Cornwallis) and both lead (2/3) in promoting Mystery Babylon.

July Fourth the US really celebrates the summer solstice with works of fire as many other nations keeping Mystery Babylon holidays. Canada's July 1 and British Midsummer Fires June 24 closer to the actual solstice, with bonfires or bone-fires and some leaping over them as the old pagan practice. The US and Canada getting much of their customs from the British, who got theirs from the pagan Druids. The Bible condemns children going through fire (De 18:10; 2 K 23:10; Jer

32:35). Dangerous fireworks displays are exploded on most any celebration now. In the US, Thanksgiving was known for its bonfires at pep rallies for football in that season.

Come out of Mystery Babylon (Rev 18:4). One way is to quit keeping Mystery Babylon's holidays. You've quit keeping its false Sabbath of Sunday, why stop there? And at least COGs recognize there are many holidays that should not be kept already.

It's *Pagan Holidays or God's Holy Days*, *Which?* not both! Mystery Babylon's calendar begins on the first month for god Janus, the Babylonian Messiah.

Each nation may want to keep a holiday, but not on the same day as many other nations, so move the date to make the holiday more its own, even renaming it to fit a slightly different idea, though it actually furthers the same idea. As Christmas has many variations in different nations.

Eating in restaurants, buying food on Sabbaths is wrong. God commanded the Israelites to do all their major cooking before the Sabbath to avoid working then (Ex 16:23), and not to have others work for them on the Sabbath (20:10; De 5:14). The hired worker, or nonbeliever is to be allowed rest on the Sabbath (Ex 23:12), not employed to work for you preparing a meal for you on the Sabbath! Along with others you employ there when you purchase a meal.

Many COGs allow members to eat in restaurants on Sabbaths, as the annual ones, though God commanded us to prepare food on those days to eat then (other than Day of Atonement). So an annual Sabbath supersedes a weekly Sabbath if it happens to fall on it, for cooking and eating that day for feasting (Ex 12:16). So most COGs sin in two ways on Feasts in not cooking their own food to eat then, and buying food in a restaurant that day. And perhaps several that day, sinning each time. Hypocrites! Still claiming to keep the Sabbath holy while polluting it! And in the sight of nonbelievers! Who they thus rate as less than animals since work animals are suppose to get the day off!

How many sins is that? Count them! Anyone who thinks he is in good standing with God should take heed lest he fall (1 Cor 10:12). Don't just assume you are righteous in something in which you are really sinning, and rather obviously. Many wonder why there are so many splits in COGs. It's mostly due to sin, plain sins unrepented of, as Solomon allowed the idols of his foreign wives, so God split up Israel in two (1 K 11:4-13). Too many think the profuse use of idols by the US is not bad and even take part in them by keeping holidays. On days named for idols and perhaps months, too. And days that continue Mystery Babylon's holidays.

Avoid doing your own pleasure on God's Sabbaths and properly honor Him then, even "not thinking your own thoughts" (Isa 58:13). Holidays interfere with that, particularly if falling on a Sabbath. US Columbus and Canada's Thanksgiving Day frequently occur during the Feast of Tabernacles. What day is it really? Let God be true but every man a liar (Rom 3:4).

HWA urged members to live in luxurious housing at Feasts, but it is a waste of money. God's idea was the opposite, to always be humble. To make a temporary or makeshift dwelling of branches (Lev 23:39-40) or tents as the Israelites who tabernacled with God in the wilderness (1 Chr 17:5-6). The idea is not penthouses, but nonpermanent, inexpensive housing. Though enough shelter so members do not have to suffer through the Feast in extreme weather.

While dress on Sabbaths should befit the Holy Day, it should not mean excluding some who cannot afford finer clothing (1 Tim 2:9; James 2:1-9). Each is a member of the body of Christ and should not be put down by costly array of some, who want to appear exalted (Mat 23:12). As pastors who want the best places to sit or park at feasts (Luke 20:46).

Let's not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers in their false holidays as Thanksgiving, since they do not know the true God, they must be really professing faith in Satan.

Avoid sacrificing to demons, sharing a meal with Satan, in effect, on holidays. Or singing his songs originally meant to deceive mankind.

Keeping holidays is like using (Satan's) counterfeits as real money. Singing Protestant songs is like using fake money as real

Mr. Jan Young

Jan_Aaron_Young@q.com ■ website: janaaronyoung.com or janaaronyoung.wordpress.com

Where Is the... True Church today?



Jesus Christ said, "I will build My Church." He did not say "Churches," denominations, "sects." He said the gates of hell would not prevail against that Church. Somewhere that original true Church exists today. But WHERE? WHICH? . . ." (WHERE Is the True Church booklet, Mr. Herbert W. Armstrong).

Coming soon—

"The Mark of the Beast"

"And he CAUSES ALL, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to RECEIVE A MARK ON THEIR RIGHT HAND or ON THEIR FOREHEADS, and that NO ONE could BUY or SELL except one who has the MARK or the NAME of the Beast or the NUMBER of his name" (Revelation 13:16-17).

Do YOU have God's Mark?—or—Satan's Mark?

Dear Brethren,
The end-time has dawned for this age (Ezekiel 7:6-7)! And with it—soon, very soon—will materialize the Revival of the Holy Roman Empire, as was prophesied to take place in the end-time by the Apostle John and the Prophet Daniel:

"And the fourth kingdom shall be as strong as iron, inasmuch as iron BREAKS in pieces and shatters everything; and like iron that CRUSHES, that kingdom will BREAK in pieces and CRUSH all others" (Daniel 2:40, 44).

This kingdom has been pre-planned since 1944! Upon realizing the war was lost, as early as 1944 Nazi Officials in Germany went underground and began their planning for WWII as the following article makes known:

Mail Online News

Revealed: The secret report that shows how the Nazis planned a Fourth Reich . . . in the EU

Last updated at 10:30 PM on 9th May 2009
"The paper is aged and fragile, the typewritten letters slowly fading. But US Military Intelligence report EW-Pa 128 is as chilling now as the day it was written in November 1944.

"The document, also known as the Red House Report, is a detailed account of a secret meeting at the Maison Rouge Hotel in Strasbourg on August 10, 1944. There, Nazi officials ordered an elite group of German industrialists to plan for Germany's post-war recovery, prepare for the Nazis' return to power and work for a 'strong German empire.' In other words: the Fourth Reich. . . The industrialists included representatives of Volkswagen, Krupp and Messerschmitt. Officials from the Navy and Ministry of Armaments were also at the meeting and, with incredible foresight, they decided together that the Fourth German Reich, unlike its predecessor, would be an economic rather than a military empire—but not just German. . ." Read more:

WWII Underground Pre-Planning Coming into Reality—The following Internet headline reveals an insight few people have of this ongoing undercover planning since WWII—the planning is approaching reality as the following article reveals:

"The Greek crisis brings us even closer to the long-planned European empire" By Norman Tebbit Politics, Last updated: June 23rd, 2011

"Lord Tebbit of Chingford is one of Britain's most outspoken conservative commentators and politicians. He was a senior cabinet minister in Margaret Thatcher's government and is a former Chairman of the Conservative Party . . . His quote:

"It would be very easy to think that current events in Greece are just a continuation of that same problem (of the Greeks seeking gifts).

"That would be to misunderstand the grand strategy being pursued in Brussels. It is designed to achieve, without recourse to war, the realization of a dream unful-

filled since the fall of Rome, the first pan-European Empire. Spain, France and Austro Hungary failed in their attempts to build such an Empire and after yet another destructive European war, the founding fathers of the EU swore to achieve through politics what warfare had failed to deliver . . ."

In view of the prophesied revival of the Roman Empire in Europe, this insightful writing by Lord Tebbit is startling and eye-opening for it connects with the Nazi Officials instructions to the Industrialists in 1944 to plan for the 4th Reich! The planning over time shifted to Brussels and the EU as Lord Tebbit makes known. Soon the world will be astonished to see this enormous beast power—emerging to life, not by politics, but brought about by the Pope in Rome (Revelation 13:1-3, 11-18).

Excerpts from A/C Correspondence Course, The Revival of the Roman Empire, Lessons 31; 32 (these two lessons are a must read about its revival, www.cog-ff.com).
"Only this time the MODERN "Holy Roman Empire" will masquerade as a "peace loving" power. . . It will be "The United States of Europe" . . . Understand now how this SAME satanic Roman system has actively continued on down into our times, and for what PURPOSE! Understand how it is laying its plans to FORCE man by a far greater tribulation—a great tribulation now almost upon us—to come under Satan's rule and acknowledge his Sunday in such vast numbers and with such great fervor, that there would be NONE ready to receive eternal salvation!!"

How will the Beast be revived to life?—"He, (the Pope), PERFORMS great signs (lying wonders, II Thessalonians 2:9), so that he even MAKES FIRE come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men (viewed by satellite transmission). And he DECEIVES those who dwell on the earth by THOSE SIGNS which he was granted to do IN THE SIGHT OF THE BEAST (the combined military powers), telling those who dwell on the earth to MAKE AN IMAGE to the Beast who was wounded by the sword and lived. He was GRANTED POWER (authority) to give breath (revival to life) to the IMAGE (replica) of the (former) Beast, that the IMAGE of the beast should both SPEAK and cause as many as would NOT worship the Beast to be KILLED (Revelation 13:13-15).

"He CAUSES ALL, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to RECEIVE A MARK ON THEIR RIGHT HAND or ON THEIR FOREHEADS, and that NO ONE could BUY or SELL except one who has the MARK or the NAME of the Beast or the NUMBER of his name.

"He CAUSES ALL, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to RECEIVE A MARK ON THEIR RIGHT HAND or ON THEIR FOREHEADS, and that NO ONE could BUY or SELL except one who has the MARK or the NAME of the Beast or the NUMBER of his name.

"Here is wisdom: Let him who has understanding calculate the NUMBER of the Beast, for it is the NUMBER of a man. His number is 666" (Revelation 13:16-19).

Forced Obedience to the Observance of Sunday—This Beast power will be dominated by the False Prophet (Revelation 17:1-6); and will ENFORCE the observance of SUNDAY as the Sabbath just as it was established in 321 A.D. by Constantine, and followed up by the Catholic Church in 363 A. D.

The Current Pope and Sunday—From the Internet: The Observer, Thursday, May 26, 2011: "At a mass celebrating the closing of the 24th National Eucharistic Congress May 29, 2009 in front of 200,000 in the Italian city of Bari, Pope Benedict XVII declared that the reinforcement of Sunday worship is fundamental to his mission. This statement by him represents a return to the papacies of old, the Holy Roman Empire."

This stated mission by this Pope is very ominous! Whether he, or another one, might be the one to force the identifying MARK of the Beast on each person on pain of death, possibly be in the form of a tiny microchip, verichip, etc., implanted in each person's hand or the forehead, it will have detailed information about the person that will have to be scanned by cashiers to purchase food and other essentials (Revelation 13:16).

God's Mark—In the interim, God is now placing His MARK upon those who are diligently watching and praying while removing themselves away from all of the Churches of God that are off-track and keeping their virginity (Revelation 14:4). This will be life-saving as the Scriptures reveal (Ezekiel 9:4-6; Revelation 11:1-2).

Though God's holy Sabbath is a major Mark of God—there is much more to receiving the PROTECTIVE MARK FROM GOD than just observing the Sabbath for there are other Sabbath keepers in addition to the Church of God.

Presently many thousands of members are placing their misguided total trust in leaders who have separated themselves from some to all of the doctrinal teachings that Jesus Christ placed in His Church through His late apostle, Mr. Armstrong; they have accepted the Mark of the Beast by replacing God's Teachings with the acceptance of these doctrinal teachings from the Pagan Mysteries of Rome just as did the Church of Thyatira that Jezebel taught (Revelation 2:20-23).

The Vital Importance of TRUTH and LOVE for It—God's eyes are upon His TRUTH. His Spirit leads us INTO His truth NOT away from it! (John 16:13). Think about it: Who did Christ RAISE UP in this end-time to RESTORE all things? Who spoke the TRUTH?

Would you rather take your chances with your salvation following the teachings we were

taught by Christ through Mr. Armstrong—or follow those who say he was wrong on this or that—so, as they say, they have been given the responsibility to make what they feel are needed corrections—even though those changes affect major doctrines members have been taught? It is your choice and your life! (Deuteronomy 30:15-19).

Please realize there is a severe warning of death from God for any and all who receive this Mark of the Beast (Revelation 14:9-11), or FAIL to have God's Mark (Ezekiel 9:4-6). The right decisions need to be made now—soon it will be too late!

In view of the record-breaking disasters continuing and closer together, the wise can see the extremely hard and difficult times are now approaching rapidly! Such times as never before been experienced by humankind, so said Jesus Christ (Matthew 24:21-22). And they will begin with the famine and disease epidemics along with the Pope being given the power of miracles.

The Pope—after having been given the power of miracles will then issue his official edict from his throne in the holy place in Jerusalem that everyone MUST adhere to the observance of Sunday as the Sabbath on pain of death by the Beast power (II Thessalonians 2:9).

Upon seeing the Pope sitting on his throne in the holy place and setting up the modified statue of Jupiter Olympus to that of Peter, God's Elect will then be told to FLEE to the mountains with the utmost haste—Matthew 24:15-16. Will you be one of them?

Internet: historical.benabraham.com/html/modified_statue_of_jupiter.html The old statue of Jupiter with its occult blessing hand is now St. Peter in the Vatican.

It is sad to realize that virtually all members in all Churches of God are unaware of how close this is to becoming reality and their need of a close and abiding relationship with God and Jesus Christ (Revelation 3:11-21). Further, we are taught not to take our salvation for granted (I Corinthians 10:14; II Corinthians 13:5).

Do you have God's Mark?—God's MARK has to do with following fully the teachings of Jesus Christ that can only be found with the remnant of the Church of Philadelphia Era (Revelation 3:7-13). It is this Church Era alone that has been promised protection from the TEST that is coming upon the whole world (Revelation 3:7-13):

What will it be in your life?—The Mark of the Beast with—horrors and death—or having God's Mark that will make possible your safety from the coming horrors and death in the Great Tribulation. The decision is yours and mine to make.

Your caring friend and servant in Christ Jesus our Lord and Savior,

—Don Billingsley

The quotes above are intended for educational purposes only. Entire contents © 2011 The Church of God. All Rights Reserved. The copyright subsisting in material quoted in this publication and trademarks appearing in this publication belong to the respective owners thereof, and no claim of ownership therein is made by The Church of God.

<http://bodyofchristonline.us> • <http://cog-ff.com> • <http://www.ezekielwatchman.org>

P.O. Box 130 • Valley Springs, CA 95252 • (209) 772-0737 • (209) 772-2993

The Ezekiel WATCHMAN God's Warning Message

“An end! The end has come upon the four corners of the land! Now the end has come upon you, and I will send My anger against you; I will judge you according to your ways, and I will repay you for all of your abominations. My eye will NOT spare you, nor will I have pity; but I will repay your ways, and your abominations shall be in your midst; then you SHALL KNOW that I am the LORD” (Ezekiel 7:2-6).

“The Collapse of Society”

“Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful Day of the Lord” (Malachi 4:5).

By Alton B. (Don) Billingsley,
Church of God, Faithful Flock

Wherever one cares to look, it can easily be seen the **Collapse of Society** is increasingly imminent as can be witnessed by the News Media that continue reporting on a daily basis its breakdown! The following news articles reveal the grave problems that are now being witnessed in society due to their rejection of God and His holy righteous laws:

18 Signs The Collapse Of Society Is Accelerating

Posted by Real News Reporter on June 12, 2011, The Economic Collapse

“As the U.S. economy collapses, the thin veneer of civilization that we all take for granted is going to begin to disappear. In fact, there are already an increasing number of signs that the collapse of society is accelerating. In cities such as Chicago, roving packs of young people are “mob robbing” local businesses, randomly assaulting tourists and shoppers and are even pulling people out of vehicles.

“This most recent Memorial Day weekend, cities all over America literally turned into **war zones**. There were reports of **mass violence** in Miami, New York, Chicago, Charlotte, Myrtle Beach, Nashville and Boston among other places.

“During this past Memorial Day weekend, cities all over the United States experienced a stunning wave of mass violence. We are supposed to be an “example” for the rest of the world, but as our economic wealth crumbles we are witnessing the collapse of society all around us. So what is going to happen when the economy gets even worse?

“The United States used to be a fairly civilized society. But now very few people seem to care how they treat others . . .”

A World Out Of Control—Those who are of an older age are seeing a different world than what it was just a few years ago. During the years of the great depression virtually everyone was in a state of want due to unemployment. People who had a little food helped those who had nothing. Basically it was a caring, law-abiding society. Many people never bothered to lock the doors to their homes.

From then to now this world has undergone radical changes for the worse! Honest people now lock themselves in their homes day and night for fear of being raped, robbed, beaten or killed! Criminals prey on the innocent and weak.

Added to the problem, some police are being laid off due to budgetary restraints. This gives criminals further freedom to roam the streets and victimize the innocent. Police are frustrated because judges are releasing those arrested almost as fast as they are locked up due to overcrowding. In larger cities gunfire can be heard at night and oftentimes spent bullets end up inside homes. Newspapers report random and often faceless drive-by killings taking place on a daily basis. The following is an exact picture of today:

“ . . . The iniquity of the House of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great, and the land is full of bloodshed, and the city full of perversion . . .” (Ezekiel 9:9).

Bible prophecy speaks of this time as to **why**—and the consequences society will have to pay—because of their rejection of God and His holy and righteous laws.

A further indictment by God of the House of Joseph—“Alas, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a brood

of evil doers, children who are corrupters! They have FORSAKEN the LORD, they have provoked to anger the Holy One of Israel, they have turned away backward. Why should you be STRICKEN again (via disasters, Ezekiel 7:1-13). You will REVOLT more and more. The whole head is sick (Governmental and Judiciary), and the whole heart faints (fear due to political correctness) from the sole of the foot even to the head, there is no soundness in it . . . Your country (is coming to be) desolate, your cities are burned with fire; strangers (illegal immigrants) devour your land in your presence; and it is desolate as overthrown by strangers . . . Hear the word of the LORD, you rulers of Sodom give EAR to the law of our LORD, you people of Gomorrah . . . WASH yourselves, make yourselves clean; put away the EVIL of your doings from before My eyes, cease to do evil, learn to do good, . . .” But if you REFUSE and REBEL, you shall be DEVoured by the sword (nuclear warfare, Ezekiel 6:6-7; 12:20; Isaiah 33:14). Excerpts from Isaiah 1:2-20.

The Prophet Habakkuk speaks of the frustrations of this present time: **“O LORD, how long shall I cry and you will NOT hear? Even cry out to You, ‘VIOLENCE! And you will not save. Why do you show me iniquity, and cause me to see trouble? For plundering and violence are before me; there is strife, and contention arises. Therefore the law is powerless, and justice NEVER goes forth (the indictment by God of the judicial system as witnessed in this society). For the wicked SURROUND the righteous; therefore perverse judgment proceeds” (Habakkuk 1:2-4; Hosea 4:1-3; Amos 5:10-13).**

God's Apostle, and the promised Elijah of the end-time, Mr. Herbert W. Armstrong, cried out daily warnings of the accelerating evil in Israel on Radio and Television for over 50 years, with the **WARNING** of the coming demise of the House of Joseph as nations, UNLESS there would be repentance of their sinful ways and rejection of God and His holy righteous laws; they obstinately refused!

History is replete with accounts of people who have ignored warnings of imminent doom and destruction. And it is no different today! The news continues to report the rumblings under the surface that now threaten to erupt into a volcanic explosion in this country.

It is during this present time of the death throes of society that God replies He will again use His late apostle, and promised Elijah of the end-time, by REVIVING his Recorded Works from former years to once again cry out the **final warning message** to His people Israel to repent or face the terrible consequences (Habakkuk 1:5, 3:2; Isaiah 29:14; Malachi 4:5; Matthew 17:10-11).

God's Unbelievable Work—“Look among the nations and watch—be utterly astounded! For I will WORK a Work in your days which you would NOT believe, though it were told you” (Habakkuk 1:5).

This Work of God began with the ministry of Mr. Herbert W. Armstrong in 1934 and continued until his death in 1986. Due to the apostasy that set in right after his death it was put on hold until 2006.

It was revived during the Passover season in that year when Jesus Christ made possible the downloading of the **Recorded Works** of this very same man on websites that were freely and voluntarily given to us during that same time that would reach the world.

This was in fulfillment of the request of God by Habakkuk after his learning what the LORD would do to Israel due to their stubborn refusal to repent during the many years of the lifetime ministry of Mr. Armstrong:

“O LORD, I have heard Your speech (foretelling what is coming on Israel) and was afraid; O LORD, ‘REVIVE YOUR WORK’ in the midst of the years make it known, in WRATH remember MERCY” (Habakkuk 3:2; Isaiah 29:14).

The timing of this prophecy is speaking of the revival of the Roman Empire in Europe using the Chaldeans as an antitype of the end-time who will conquer Israel (Habakkuk 1:6-10). Further, Habakkuk reveals the timing is just prior to the coming of Jesus Christ and the plagues that will be poured out at **Armageddon**. Habakkuk (3:3-4):

“For indeed I (the LORD) am RAISING UP the Chaldeans (context reveals the Chaldeans are in type the end-time Roman Empire), a bitter and hasty nation (Germany as leader of the other nine nations comprising the Roman Empire, Isaiah 10:5-6) which marches through the breadth of the earth, to possess dwelling places that are not theirs (as did Hitler in WWII invading and taking captive other nations in Europe). They are TERRIBLE AND DREADFUL; . . . Their horses also are swifter than evening wolves (modern warfare) their chargers spring about; their cavalry comes from afar (Europe); they fly as the eagle that hastens to eat. They all come for VIOLENCE; their faces are set like the east wind. They GATHER captives like sand (many millions of people). They scoff at kings . . .” (Habakkuk 1:6-10).

America will then be so weakened due to the worsening internal problems, along with the soon-coming prophesied famine and disease epidemics, that will then make possible the **BREAKING AND CRUSHING of America via blitzkrieg nuclear warfare!**

The captives will be transported to Europe. There millions will be tortured and then slaughtered. All others will be sold into very hard servitude to harsh taskmasters (Ezekiel 5:12; Deuteronomy 28:62-68).

Though **the red flags of warning are wildly waving**, the house of Israel is fast asleep to what is taking place before her very eyes, just as is the Church of God, to the ominous prophesied danger that will take away their sovereignty by this fast-rising European power—and will then bring them, and the Church as a whole, into the **Great Tribulation!** Are you asleep?

The MYSTERY OF THE AGES

Jesus Christ led His apostle and the promised Elijah—His teacher—to write the last book of his life, **THE MYSTERY OF THE AGES**, to be A REMINDER of all of the doctrinal teachings Christ RESTORED within His Church through him. By the use of this original unedited book with the Holy Bible His people would recognize the strong deception that would come down on His Church by Satan the devil and keep apart from it.

The Philadelphia Remnant

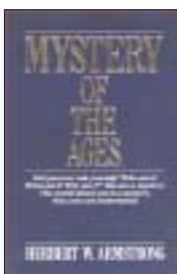
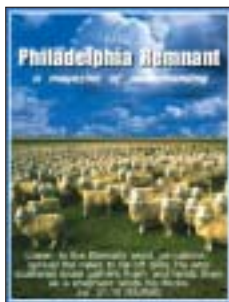
To be kept informed from a Biblical perspective the meaning of the record breaking disasters in the nations of Israel that are now coming closer together we offer freely a subscription to our bi-monthly magazine. It can also be read on our website (www.cog-ff.com).

The Three Elijahs

The first 12 updated chapters of the proposed book of **The Three Elijahs** can still be read in serial form on our website (www.cog-ff.com). This book makes known how these three men were used by God to perform basically the same responsibilities and for the same reasons.

God had ample reason for these three men to have the same name as Elijah—though John and Mr. Armstrong had their own names, they were **“ . . . to go forth before Him (Jesus Christ) in the spirit and power of Elijah” (Luke 1:16-17)**. The identity of the end-time Elijah is proven with Biblical proof and by his fruits.

The quotes and pictures above are intended for educational purposes only. Entire contents © 2011 The Church of God. All Rights Reserved. The copyright subsisting in material quoted in this publication and trademarks appearing in this publication belong to the respective owners thereof and no claim of ownership therein is made by The Church of God.



<http://bodyofchristonline.us> • <http://cog-ff.com> • <http://www.ezekielwatchman.org>
P.O. Box 130 • Valley Springs, CA 95252 • (209) 772-0737 • (209) 772-2993

Celebrate the Feast in the Texas

Hill Country

with the South Texas Church of God

Come and experience the **Feast of Tabernacles** where Southern hospitality and home cooking are in abundance with the **South Texas Church of God** on **October 13-20, 2011**. We have



plenty of time to hug your babies and sit on the front porch and truly get to know you. If you are looking for a small, intimate site, this is the place for you (60 to 100 Feastgoers). **Services, traditional as well as interactive,** will

be held at **Yogi Bear's Jellystone Park** in **Canyon Lake, Texas**. Pristine lodge rooms with kitchenettes, RV and tent camping under big oak

trees are available on the same property where services will be held. Learn all about this great Feast location on the Web at **www.jellystonehillcountry.com**. Call the resort toll-free **877-964-3731** and mention you are with the **Church Group**.

For more info about this site contact or to request a Feast packet, please contact:
Terry Post • P.O. Box 1089 • La Vernia, TX 78121
210-392-4891 • terrypost@aireplastics.com

When you move!

Please notify **THE JOURNAL** before you move or change your mailing address. Send your old and new addresses to **Change of Address, P.O. Box 1020, Big Sandy, Texas 75755, U.S.A.**, or to the appropriate address listed in the box at the top of page 2. Or write **info@thejournal.org**. Or leave a message at this toll-free number: **1-866-949-7294**.



Custom T-Shirts for Church Youth Camps, Family Weekends, Sporting Tournaments and so much More!

Screen Print Pricing Starting at \$5.50 per shirt (12 Minimum)

We also specialize in Embroidery and Promotional Products

www.COGoutfitters.com

Cotswolds Feast 2011

Undecided? Why not keep the Feast of Tabernacles with us in the beautiful Cotswolds in the west of England? For information contact John Jewell by eMail at the address below or by regular mail at BCM What Next, London, WC1N 3XX.

whatnext@pobox.com

Advertising deadline

Contact Darlene Warren at **rdladnier@aol.com**, 2150 Catalpa Rd., Big Sandy, Texas 75755, U.S.A., or (903) 636-4470 to check on the deadline for the current issue and to place your ad today. **CONNECTIONS** can also print your ad in full color. Call or write for more information!



For news and commentary, read "Eye on the World" every week at

churchofgodbig sandy.com

See also streaming video and archives of weekly Sabbath services and timely articles.

Morality and Economics

By Art Mokarow

P.O. Box 1197 • Montgomery, TX 77356 • Art@Mokarow.com • www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com

What is the solution to achieving a free and prosperous society? What human group or ideology, whether religious or not, is right?

A big problem is that no one can properly decide right from wrong until the one God, or the Messiah, comes to teach God's righteousness.

In the meantime, before the coming of God or the return of the Messiah, *transparency* must be the ideal, and indeed a law, that is enacted and upheld by all governments.

True freedom and accountability

For a truly safe and prosperous society to exist, a government should pass only laws that guarantee true transparency, which includes freedom of speech.

No one's *personal* views should be taught as the law of the land. For example, both evolution and creation, along with every other option or variable, should be taught in schools. History, true history, is not somebody's ideology or philosophy. No one's personal propaganda should be forced on a society.

Laws should protect people's individual rights. Individuals must have the right to own property, including land, businesses, money and any other human assets.

Debt—of governments and individuals—leads to inflation, bubbles, recessions and, finally, depression. Hidden, secretive laws do the same thing. When governments pass laws to legalize specific ideologies and keep hidden personal *s c h e m e s* through amendments, the original purpose of a law is distorted. This kind of



Art Mokarow

manipulation by governments and powerful individuals and groups is *immoral*.

Who is to blame for our sad and immoral state of affairs?

Politicians are to blame when they pass laws without regard to moral direction. Any law that destroys liberty and the pursuit of happiness for all its citizens is immoral.

One and the same

Another way to state what I'm saying here: Morality *is* economics, and economics *is* morality.

When a country prospers by actual productivity, its money is sound and has real value. The government's responsibility

is to keep that money in 100 percent direct ratio to the total value of its gross national product. Whenever a government permits its money to be devalued—that is, whenever it allows inflation—that government is in danger of going bankrupt even while it steals (via inflation) from its citizens.

A new administration must concentrate its full effort on making laws that strengthen the value of its currency. Inflation leads to cycles of depression, and the nation can finally go broke.

Inflation is theft

A government that causes inflation (and all inflation is caused by government) is stealing from its citizens. Extracting taxes from people who did not create the government's debt is pure greed and the cause of unstable fiscal cycles and inflation.

The solution to reduce or eliminate the wild financial destabilization cycles of inflation is to enact laws that mandate the Golden Rules: Do no harm to anyone.

The Apostle Paul expanded on the Golden Rule: "Render therefore to all their dues [cheat no one]; tribute to whom tribute is due [pay taxes]; custom to whom custom [customs are morally binding habits and traditions]; fear to whom fear [those in power]; honor to whom

honor. Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loves another has fulfilled the law" (Romans 13:7-8).

It can't be any clearer and simpler. I'm not talking about religion, although Paul's words are a definition of real Christianity. Christianity is a path to life, not an ideology, not a religion. Everyone should be like Christ, no matter what his religion!

For a nation to live at peace, for peace to come to this world, *morality must be a way of life*. Any artificial efforts at peace and prosperity merely delay inevitable financial disaster.

Don't sell your soul

Morality dictates economics, and economics dictates morality. When those who have little money or are government employees have a chance to better their station in life, they are tempted to sell their souls to the devil (so to speak).

However, when you add up the plus column and the minus column, a rational person will know there is really only one way: God's way!

★ ★ ★

For much more on this important topic, request my book *Morality and Economics*. It's absolutely free of charge. Write me at one of my above addresses.

Are We Monotheists? Or Do We Believe in a Binity or Trinity?

Do We Have Two Gods? Three Gods? Or Just One God?

By Ken Westby

Many believe that Jesus is God: in fact, the very God or YHWH (Yahweh) of the Old Testament. Yet we had better consider what the OT God said about himself (as reported in Isaiah 44:6, 24; 45:5-6):

This is what Yahweh says—Israel's King and Redeemer, Yahweh Almighty: I am the first, I am the last; apart from me there is no God . . . I am Yahweh who made all things, who alone stretched out the heavens, who spread out the earth by myself . . . I am Yahweh, and there is no other; apart from me there is no God . . . There is none besides me.

Obviously, the God of the OT, Yahweh, was not the slightest bit coy or secretive about telling people and nations that he was the one and only true God. He was *it*—and he believed it was important for people to know that only he was God. From Genesis 1 to Revelation 22, there appears only one supreme uncreated Creator who can be called God. Could that God also be Jesus? How would that work?

If this OT God is Jesus, as many suppose, then we could reasonably expect him to say the same thing about himself in the NT. Why wouldn't he? Can we find such an unambiguous statement from Jesus: "My name is Jesus and I am God"?

Jesus spoke a lot about God, so in the NT there must be at least one clear statement on what would be the most important essence of his identity: that he is God. One would think such a passage could quickly be found.

What did Jesus say about being God? The God in the OT is quoted hundreds and hundreds of times as God. If Jesus is God he could be expected to be "the same yesterday and today and forever."

Logically, we would first seek out a quote from Jesus in which he declared he was indeed God. Easy, right? Somewhere in the four Gospels his true identity as God should appear in his own words. Right?

Was he unable to make a plain confession of his true identity as God, the Creator of heaven and earth? If he were God, would that reality not be at the forefront of his Gospel message?

During his ministry Jesus was constantly challenged regarding his authority. Did he ever respond to the frequent challenges thrown at him by simply saying: "I am God, the one and only true God—worship me"? That simple statement would have ended any debate.

Yet Bible scholars and students know no such text exists in the NT. Jesus never uttered anything even close to it. It can't be found.

Yahweh in the OT didn't hide his status as the one true God, so why would Jesus hide that he was the Yahweh of Abraham and Israel?

The options to explain the absence of such a revealing NT text are either that (1) Jesus was keeping his true identity as God a major secret for some unknown reason and just pretending to be a human "Son of Man" or (2) He honestly believed he was *not* God, which explains why we can't find evidence that he ever claimed otherwise.

Indeed, Jesus spoke a lot about God, but God was always a being other than himself.

Jesus Had a God

Nothing is more important for mankind than to know that "the Lord is One" and to love and worship God with all one's heart, soul and strength (the famous *Shema* (literally "hear!"; see Deuteronomy 6:4-5). In fact, Jesus taught that the *Shema* forever remains the greatest commandment (Matthew 22:37-38).

Notice that he didn't use the occasion to tell the bright theologian that he himself was *the One* worthy of such total worship. Instead, we find Jesus always speaking of God as a being other than himself. "Love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind. This is the first and greatest commandment."

Jesus identified God as *his* Father and *our* Father. After his resurrection he said to Mary Magdalene, "I ascend unto *my* Father, and *your* Father; and to *my* God, and *your* God" (John 20:17).

Paul says Jesus is "the image [visible] of the invisible God" (Colossians 1:15). Jesus became the visible image bearer of the Holy One. He manifested what a human being bearing the spiritual image of God would be like, how he would love God and love his fellow humans, what he would speak, what he would do.



Ken Westby

When you are an "image" of something, you are not the "something." Jesus is the image of God, in the *form* of, or in the *likeness* of, God. Jesus is the unique *symbol* or *manifestation* of God, but not God. We are called to follow Jesus in also becoming in the image of God.

Jesus, the Son of Man

Jesus knew who he was and his favorite self-identity title was *the Son of Man* (Hebrew *ben adam*). This term was always on the lips of Jesus and always

with the definite article (*the* Son of Man), which indicates that it was a known quantity in his day. In fact, it is a term with strong OT ties including the most famous found in Daniel 7:13-14:

"In my vision at night I looked and there before me was one like a son of man coming with the clouds of heaven. He approached the Ancient of Days and was led into his presence. He was given authority, glory and sovereign power . . ."

Here the "*like* a son of man" is not used as a title, but a simile to distinguish him from the beasts Daniel is also describing. But this son-of-man-like human is being exalted, glorified and enthroned beside the Ancient of Days. This passage hovers over the entire ministry of Jesus. Daniel 7 and Psalm 2, Psalm 110 and Genesis 3:15 are probably the most important Messianic passages in the OT.

The Gospel writers all use the *son of man* term in connection with Jesus' ministry, death and resurrection, and his future prophetic activities. The disciples came to understand toward the end of Jesus' mission that not only was he a son of man, much like the prophet Ezekiel (whom God addressed as "son of man" 93 times), but that he was *the* Son of Man, the archetype, not the type.

Jesus was more than a son-of-man-type prophet, important though that is. He was *the* prophet whom Moses spoke of: "Yahweh your God will raise up for you

Jewish leaders, "But from now on [literally *henceforth*], the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the mighty God . . . and coming in the clouds of heaven" (Luke 22:69; Matthew 26:64). Jesus knew who he was. He wasn't God; he was the Son of Man who was soon going into the presence of God.

Stephen's martyrdom vision confirms that Jesus' words to Caiaphas had been fulfilled: "Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to heaven and saw the glory of God, and *Jesus* standing at the right hand of God. 'Look,' he said, 'I see heaven open and *the Son of Man* stand at the right hand of God'" (Acts 7:55-56).

The prophetic vision of Daniel 7 was fulfilled, with Jesus exalted and enthroned at the right hand of God. Does this make Jesus God?

Clearly not. With what title does Stephen identify Jesus? The same title Daniel used and the same title Jesus chose to summarize his own mission. A title that includes the word "man," not the word "God." Could the picture be any clearer?

The disciples put it all together toward the end. They were allowed time to figure things out for themselves, and Jesus wanted it that way. He was content to let his Father slowly open their minds.

In Peter's famous confession at Caesarea Philippi, he answered the big question that was continually on the disciples' minds. Jesus asked them directly: "Who do people say the Son of Man is?"

Peter answered: "You are the Christ [Messiah], the Son of the living God." Did Peter know that Jesus was *the* Son of Man, *the* Son of God, *the* Messiah? Dead right, he did! Did he confuse Jesus with God? Absolutely not. Did he confess that Jesus was God? Absolutely not.

How did Jesus respond to Peter's, clear, unambiguous answer? "Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah, for this was not revealed to you by man, but by my Father in heaven" (Matthew 16:13, 16-17). Jesus affirmed that Peter's conclusion was in fact the truth from the Heavenly Father himself.

Jesus' Identity Crystal-Clear

The disciples concluded that Jesus wasn't just a chosen representative of Adam's race, a son of man, but was *the* Son of Man, the true Adam made in the Image of God. Paul calls the exalted Jesus the Second Adam or Last Adam, the spiritual Adam, "the *man* from heaven . . . so shall we bear the likeness of the *man* from heaven" (1 Corinthians 15:45, 48-49). Jesus is now the *man* with God in heaven.

Finally, after the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2), the disciples saw all the evidence of Jesus' life and works congeal together and they understood who he was in the grand cosmic plan of God. Sure, he was Jesus of Nazareth, son of Joseph and Mary, their friend and teacher, but now they comprehended that Yahweh had chosen Jesus as his firstborn son and unique spokesman to and savior of mankind—God's supreme Agent and the future King of God's Realm.

Yahweh knew who Jesus was. At his baptism, "a voice from heaven said, 'This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased'" (Matthew 3:17). How important is that?

"Father, the time has come, glorify your son, that your son may glorify you. For you granted him authority over all people that he might give eternal life to all those you have given him. Now this is eternal life: that they may know you, the *only true God*, and Jesus Christ, who you have sent" (John 17:1-3).

God is not a trinity of Gods or binity of Gods; he is God alone. Jesus is a man, now glorified, possessing eternal life and ruling the cosmos under God. He has shown the way to God's presence and life eternal. I join Paul in confessing, "For us there is but one God, the Father, from whom all things came and for whom we live . . . and there is but one Lord, Jesus Christ . . . but not everyone knows this" (1 Corinthians 8:6-7).

Next Time: "Problem Scriptures for the One God Position." The weight of evidence is overwhelming for the truth of One God, but there are "problem scriptures" that must be considered. Just as believers of the Sabbath feel the great bulk of evidence supports a seventh-day Sabbath, there are "problem scriptures" used by a majority of Christians that perhaps suggest otherwise. Most of these problem passages congregate in a few complex argument sections of Paul's church epistles. § We ask our anti-Sabbath, Sunday-keeping friends why in the NT God would change one of his most important commandments without a clear statement to that effect? § Nevertheless, the supposed anti-Sabbath passages must be explained and understood. Doing so requires challenging almost 2,000 years of entrenched tradition. § Our task of restoring true biblical monotheism faces similar entrenched and hotly defended traditions. We remain confident.—K.W.

a prophet like unto me from among your own brothers" (Deuteronomy 18:15). Jesus was the greatest and final prophet of God's Torah.

Jesus Enthroned at God's Right Hand

Jesus saw his Daniel 7 enthronement coming soon when at his trial he said to High Priest Caiaphas and the

The Association for Christian Development

27013 Pacific Hwy. S., #400, Des Moines, WA 98198 • www.Godward.org • acd@Godward.org

Today's false "prophets" in light of Matthew 24:11

It's not so much what they try to get us to believe about the future. It's what leaders and teachers try to get us to believe doctrinally that you need to beware of!

I have wondered for years what Christ meant when He said, "And many false prophets shall rise and shall deceive many" (Mat. 24:11).

Let me just put forth at the outset the clear fact that the English word *prophet* translated from both the Hebrew and Greek words in the Old and New Testaments can mean either or both of just two things: (1) a foreteller of future events, (2) an "inspired speaker."

Could Christ have meant that in the end time many people were going to claim to foretell the future? Could He have been referring to the hundreds of thousands of ministers of various so-called "Christian" denominations who point to Jesus as the Christ while they teach doctrinal error and heresy? Well, maybe—at least partly.

But, on the other hand, Christ was here speaking to His disciples who were to become the Apostles, the foundation of the New Testament Church of God.

The ones who needed most to consider this warning were not only the Apostles themselves, but all those down through the ages to this present time of the end who would believe on Christ through the Apostles' teaching, those *within* whom dwells the Holy Spirit of God (John 17:20).

Consider, are many truly converted Christians today going to be in danger of being deceived by the false prophets of "Churchianity" out in the world, or the hundreds of thousands of Churchianity's ministers out there who preach false doctrines? By and large, I should say not! But, could we be in danger of being deceived by those who do this sort of thing *within the Church of God community*, especially those whose past history of attendance, membership, and even ordination can be traced back to the WCG under Mr. Herbert W. Armstrong?

I say, most definitely yes! It is my contention that it is *these* leaders, and the groups, and fellowships, and "works" subordinate to them, that pose the greatest danger to us with respect to being deceived!

But wait a minute! For the most part, the leaders of the Church of God splits and "works" don't claim to be "prophets" and don't do a whole lot of foretelling the future, do they? No, for the most part, they don't.

But they do perform a whole lot of speaking and teaching of various doctrinal variants in their attempts to have a unique congregational organization and to do a unique "work," one that stands out above the others in the traditional competitive fashion. And many of them claim that what they teach is "God's Truth," that the work they do is "God's Work." In so doing, what they strongly suggest or imply is that God directly works with them personally by "inspiring" their teachings and "commissioning" them to do what they are doing.

You hear them say things like:
"Christ is leading me to do . . . [thus and such]."
"Christ has inspired me to bring this message . . . [to the Church, world, whomever]."
"God wants us [their particular organization] to do this particular work."

"Christ appointed me . . . [to be His apostle, prophet, agent, spokesman, whatever]."
And many other such things.

Really? So how does that work? Did an angel shake them awake in the middle of the night and tell them what God/Christ wants them to say or do, and to whom to say/do it? Did they just have a dream in which the commission was handed to them? Did they receive an audible voice or a feeling from Christ Himself maybe while praying? Maybe an anonymous letter? A phone call? Really, just how does that work?

Don't get me wrong. I am certainly not trying to condemn all ministers, congregations, fellowships, and their activities. I will show scriptural evidence that if a true minister is simply serving his congregation with the wholesome spiritual food of "the faith which was once delivered" (Jude 3), *not* going off the track into matters which are foreign to those precious spiritual truths we were given, then men like that are truly faithful ministers of the Word, ministers of Christ. I dearly hope that is the majority of the

Church of God community's activity going on out there. However, I suspect the reality is quite different.

Here I need to acknowledge an *extremely rare* situation that might come up. We always have to allow for the possibility that there could be exceedingly few instances where God might raise up, work with, inspire, and direct some with a commission, with a message He wants disseminated, and/or with a task that He wants accomplished. After all, that is what we know will happen when the Two Witnesses come on the scene. But, aside from those instances, we have to assess what we have seen in general in the greater Church of God community in the years since Mr. Armstrong died. We have seen many dozens if not hundreds of ministers, their congregations, their "works," their doctrines and traditions that do not fit within these positive frameworks. They teach heresies which range from a few doctrinal differences up to major departures from what we have known as sound. They make outrageous claims about themselves and who they are and about what God has supposedly given them to do.

I believe that of all the people who make these kinds of spurious claims, probably about 90% of them just talk *themselves* into their status, position, job, or commission. That is, they convince *themselves* they are who they claim they to be. They convince *themselves* they are supposed to do the work they speak of. God and Christ really have nothing to do with it.

But, on the unfortunate other side of the coin, probably about 10% of them are just downright LIARS who do so in an entrepreneurial and contemptible manner—seeking to gain power over people and those people's *all-important* TITHE money.

I do believe that the recent history of the last 25 years shows that *far less than 1%* of all these would-be leaders are indeed who they claim to be.

Herein, I think, lies the key to truly converted Christians understanding the main message Christ was trying to get across to His people in the end time with respect to these verses speaking about "prophets."

You see, the word *prophet* and all its variations are used a good many times in both Old and New Testaments. Specifically, the word *prophet* or some variation thereof occurs 668 times in 574 verses in the KJV. The few words in Hebrew and Greek are very clear and unambiguous in meaning. The Strong's dictionary references involved are the following:

■ **Hebrew Reference:** H5030 (prophet: translated *naw-bee'*)

■ **Strong's:** *Inspired man, prophet.*

■ **Greek references:** G4396 (prophet: translated *prof-ay'-tace*)

■ **Strong's:** *A foreteller, a prophet, an inspired speaker.*

■ **BAG Lexicon:** "Prophet" as proclaimer and interpreter of the Divine revelation. Those who are endowed with the gift of inspired speaking.

So, in both Hebrew and Greek, it can refer to either a "foreteller of future events" or an "inspired speaker." Basically, if the message they bring was given to the person by God, they are a true prophet. If it came from any other source, they are a false prophet—plain and simple.

When the Hebrew word for "prophet" is used in the Old Testament, many times it DOES refer to someone who is a foreteller of future events. However, the New Testament records very few instances of people's proclamation of future events—aside from Jesus' recorded prophecies and John in the book of Revelation. When used in the New Testament, the Greek noun for "prophet" generally refers to one who is an "inspired speaker." That is, God inspires a person with a message which that person passes on to others in some manner—typically inspired speaking. My contention is that *this is the primary sense* in which Jesus was speaking concerning end-time events when He was recorded in Mat. 24:11 and Mat. 24:24. It's the end time of which He is speaking, the time in which we are living right now, today! And don't overlook the point of utmost importance—that He is speaking to those who are CONVERTED, those

who have the Holy Spirit within them, TRUE disciples, true members of God's true Church today!

Sure, there are the lunatics and crackpots who claim to be apostles and prophets (foretellers of the future) in the Church of God community today. There are even those who lay claim to being "The Two Witnesses." But those are relatively rare. Can any of these self-proclaimed prophets (in the sense of foretellers of future events) and witless-witnesses deceive "many" of God's people? I don't think so. They CAN deceive the few hundreds of dullard members who cling to the leader of their group and its work no matter what he preaches or does. But there are THOUSANDS of God's true people scattered out there in the world and among many groups. Are these lunatic and crackpot leaders going to deceive THEM? Ridiculous. Nevertheless, the Bible says there will be MANY false prophets who will deceive MANY. When the Bible says "many," it means "MANY"!!!

The only way we can understand Jesus' use of the word "MANY" with respect to the term "prophet" (especially in the end-time community of the Church of God) is if we understand that the New Testament's main usage of the word is referring to those who do "inspired speaking." In other words, those who simply give messages in the context of their particular group, doctrinally heretical messages that veer off from those things which we have been taught—over on into the declaration of "new truth," or of promoting a post-HWA "work" of warning the world and/or the church. Oh, there are lots and lots of those—MANY!

We are admonished in the epistle of Paul to the Thessalonians, an end-time themed letter:

"Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which you have been taught whether by word or our epistle" (II Thessalonians 2:15).

In that light, consider the message to the Church in Philadelphia:

"Behold I come quickly [certainly indicative of the "end time"]. Hold that fast which you have. Let no man take your crown" (Revelation 3:11).

Now I ask you, how does this apply to those of us here in the end-time? Well, I don't know about you, but I want to hold fast to those things which I have been taught from the books of the Prophets of the Old Testament, and the Apostles of the New Testament. This comprises the entire Bible as we know it. And it also includes what the Apostle of the end-time, Mr. Herbert W. Armstrong, taught us.

These are the things that *faithful* ministers teach God's people today. And these faithful ministers are doing a good job of "prophesying" to their congregations. That doesn't necessarily make them "prophets" in the sense that God directly puts a particular message into their mind and commissions them to give that message to a particular group of people, but they *are* being proper "inspired speakers" in the general New Testament sense. They simply use their ordination properly. They exercise their conversion, their relationship with God, and the Holy Spirit in them to bring a message continuing to expound on those traditions we have been taught by those whom God had previously commissioned.

There are many examples of people who are not called "prophets" prophesying (cf. Num. 11:25-26, I Sam. 19:20, Luke 1:67, Acts 2:17, Acts 19:6, I Cor. 14:5, etc.). It is only when God directly and intentionally gives one a specific message to be brought to a specific audience that the designation of "true prophet" is proper.

The problem comes when a person *claims* that God directly gave them the message they bring—when God has done no such thing. Here are just a few examples:

"The [false] prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them. They prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart" (Jeremiah 14:14).

See also (Jeremiah 23:21) (Ezekiel 13:7) etc.

Simply put, anyone who uses opportunities to perform "inspired speaking" to teach God's

people anything other than the understanding that we have been given by the true apostles or prophets of the past, present *themselves* to be a "prophet"! If, as many of them claim, Christ did give this teaching or commission to them, then they are a true prophet. But any of them who received this teaching or commission from any other source, especially including their own imagination, is a FALSE prophet!

These "false prophets" might want us to accept that Passover should be kept on the afternoon portion of the 14th of Abib and into the evening of the 15th. They might try to tell us Jesus was not God prior to His human birth. They might attempt to teach us that God is not a family or that God is a trinity. They might try to convince us that there is no such thing as physical sin, Pentecost is a week later when Passover falls on a Sabbath, or that it is always on Sivan 6. They might want us to believe Christ is going to return on Pentecost, not Trumpets. They might want us to throw out the Jewish calendar and go along with a calendar that they unilaterally decide is proper—changing the times of observance of virtually every single Holy Day. Oh, and did you know that there is no such thing as "free will" and we're not responsible for our actions? And how about all those amazing, new and different prophetic scenarios!

God's people should take note of all those, who like Simon Magus:

"But there was a certain man, called Simon which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one" (Acts 8:9).

Wow! That certainly strikes home for us today, doesn't it? If that verse doesn't describe "MANY" of the leaders out there in the WCG split-offs, self-proclaimed "prophets" in the New Testament sense of claiming inspiration by God, I don't know what does. There are so MANY of these egotistical, self-aggrandizing, self-appointed, vain and arrogant so-and-sos that want you to believe they have indeed been sent by Christ, inspired by Christ, led by Christ, told by Christ to build a new work, preach a new message, or lead a new group—that it is exceedingly EASY to understand what Christ said in (Mat. 24:11).

Again, it is not so much that the many false *foretellers-of-the-future* might deceive the many, although that aspect can be included in the mix. Of greatest concern is the many false *inspired-speakers* who potentially will deceive the many. This so fulfills Matthew 24:11 and this has been happening "right under our noses"! Those "many" deceived people are divided among many fellowships, each of those fellowships teaching their own set of false doctrines. These are all things we brethren who live in the end time very much need to be aware of and on guard against. We cannot afford to allow leaders of various groups in the Church of God community, or their appointed subordinates, their congregations, their work, or their message derail us in our journey toward God's Kingdom. False "inspired speakers" showed up on the scene only a few decades after the Church was started, and the Apostle Paul warned about them in (Galatians 1:6-9).

Many of God's true prophets before the time of Christ sound the warning to us as does Jeremiah in this citation:

"For thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you . . . for they prophesy falsely to you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the Lord" (Jeremiah 29:8-9).

There are so many other references that could be given here as well (e.g., Jude).

Seems to me that if I want to hold on to my crown here in this end time, I need to try the spirits (I John 4:1) and UTTERLY REJECT what these "false teachers" and "false prophets" ("false inspired-speakers") are trying to get me to swallow. In fact, I do reject what they are selling, and them along with it. I am desperately trying to hold fast to what I have, and not let ANY of these despicable men "take my crown" (Revelation 3:11).

The One-God-Being Doctrine Is a Perverted and Different Gospel About Christ!

Sabbath, June 11, 2011

abibofgod.com

Our Peace We Give to You

Dear Brethren,
As always I hope this letter finds you in good health; spiritually, physically, and economically, and that the peace and the grace and the mercy of our Father and Brother Jesus the Christ are permeating your lives, for we live in very sobering times and it is essential to all three conditions that we stay extremely alert to our surroundings.

We find ourselves scattered across the face of the earth. The scriptures speak of this as the "four corners of the earth." We can be generally found in three types of groupings; (a) by ourselves as individuals, (b) as a family group, (c) or as a grouping of individuals and families forming a fellowship.

Regardless of which of these we find ourselves in, we are all linked by one spirit. That spirit is from God. It is a holy spirit, and it empowers us to understand the things of God. Without it we could not do so and we would not be linked, or for that matter rooted in the deep things of God. We have often talked about this, for the scriptures, "the faith once delivered," do so quite often at great length. It is a fundamental teaching or doctrine of God the Father. In an exchange between Christ and the intellectual elites of the Jews this point is drilled home.

John 7:15-18: "And the Jews marveled saying, how does this man know letters having never studied? (under our intellectual brilliance and domain and in one of our schools. of course). Jesus answered them and said, My doctrine is not Mine, but He who sent Me.

"If anyone wants to do (practice) His will, he shall know concerning this doctrine whether it is from God or I speak on my own.

"He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but he who seeks the glory of the one who sent Him is true and no unrighteousness is in him."

Yes, brethren, our doctrine is to come from the Father and not through some individual or group of individuals which claim to be enlightened teachers of the scriptures. These "enlightened ones" usually show themselves to be deeply influenced by the spirit of the "angel of light" and not that of the spirit of God. We need to review a summation of God's process as to how we are taught, how we are enabled to learn and to understand the simple things of Christ so that we may grow in His grace and knowledge into a perfect man, unto the measure and stature, and fullness of Christ, and thus a spiritually healthy child of the Father.

In addressing this process, Paul gives us

scripture upon scripture as to the fundamentals of it throughout his epistles.

1 Corinthians 2:9-14: "But as it is written: Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things which God has prepared for those who love Him. (The angel of light will do everything in his power to deviate us from this tremendous process which God has put in motion.) But God has revealed them to us (through **His Spirit**). For the spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God.

"For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him. Even so no one knows the things of God except the spirit of God. (This is such a simple teaching of God. There are two distinct spirits given by God. One is that which is given to all men which separates them from animals in that we can all understand the wisdom associated to man

and make moral decisions. The other is the spirit of God which is given to only those that God has called at this time to further Their plan of salvation.)

"Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

"These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the holy spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

"But the natural man does not receive the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him. Nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

Dear Brethren in Christ, many of you have been a part of this wonderful undertaking and gift from God for a long time. Many of you have kept the faith once delivered and have grown in the grace and knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ for a long time. You have heeded the admonition our betrothed has given to the seven churches, "hold fast what you have," "keep My works," and above all "overcome."

Overcome what and who, some may ask. Those who could draw us away from the fundamental truth, the doctrines of God the Father who called us unto His Son for a very special and holy purpose.

There is a terrible deception, a grotesque

spiritual infection, sweeping through many parts of the called of God. We are going to address it today and hopefully strengthen ourselves as to its inherent evil intent. We are going to do so through the Holy Scriptures and expose the "foolishness" of those who would attempt to force themselves between ourselves and Christ and the incredible plan of salvation and the faith once delivered. In fact, as we will see they are putting our Savior to a public shame.

Do not be discouraged by false doctrine of men inspired by the twisted and demented mind of the angel of light, the prince of the power of the air. This being, as spiritually sick as he is, also is the master of deceit. But never, never forget, he is being used as a tool, by God, for our testing and perfecting at this time.

On the other hand we have the Holy Scriptures, the word of God, and the spirit of God, to see us through any and all diffi-

Those weaned from milk! Those drawn from the breast! (Not infants or babes, but those growing in Christ through the Holy scriptures.) For precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, there a little."

Yes, patterns spread throughout scripture. These form the doctrines of the Father which we are to follow in life, in our growth in grace and knowledge, into a mature man which resembles the stature of Christ.

Here in verse 13 we are taught why the Lord has placed this method of learning and understanding as such in the scriptures.

Verse 13: "That they might go and fall backwards and be broken and snared and caught."

This is what happens to someone who tries to teach from the scripture when they do not have the spirit of God leading them through the simple clear patterns which form the doctrines of the Father. The result will be as one staggering backwards, incapable of coherent walking and thus resulting in spiritual injury.

Why do I say the doctrines of the Father? Because Christ our Savior and Redeemer has willingly yielded to His eternal companion and friend to set the way straight in how we should do so. Jesus Christ, the Word of God, emptied Himself of being equal with the Being we call the Father to become our Savior, the second Adam. We can't even begin to understand the magnitude of this personal sacrifice without the spirit of God leading us. We will discuss this in more detail later today.

Here in Isaiah 28 we are given the very basic training as to whom and as to how God teaches those He calls at this time and phase in the plan of Salvation. It's clear to see it's not for everyone. In fact it is not for all the "called" as we have seen time and time again in the past studies. It also isn't for those who are dependent on milk, those still being nursed. Let's cover the two of these just briefly for we have often done so because of how critical it is to our understanding as to the doctrines of the Father. As to those who don't have the spirit to open their minds to such simple spiritual understanding, we have a very vivid second covenant example given to us by Christ.

In Matthew 13, right after Christ gives the disciples the parable of the sower, which gives a summation of endurance in holding fast and overcoming of those who are called, we are taught the following lesson which uses the same methodology of Isaiah 28.

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

Do not be discouraged by fake doctrine of men inspired by the twisted and demented prince of the power of the air.

cult and dark times.

In Hebrews 13 we are given the promises and encouragement to see us through.

Verse 6: ". . . I will never leave you nor forsake you."

Verse 8: "Jesus Christ is the same yesterday (first covenant) today (second covenant) and forever (the Kingdom)."

Actually, verse 9 tells us: "Do not be carried away with various and strange doctrines."

The context is clear here. These two promises are given in the context of **doctrines**. If someone comes preaching a strange doctrine as to what we have been taught by the spirit from the scriptures contained in the Bible, we need to put them and their teachings to the test, and above all we must not be easily shaken. Our roots need to run deep in the patterns found in the holy scriptures to withstand the many violent winds of doctrine which are coming on us to uproot us or at the very least intended to break our branches and move us away. We are told how we are to learn from our Creator from the Holy Scriptures. We have read it often, but it can never be too often.

Isaiah 28:9-10: "Whom will he teach knowledge? And whom will he make to understand? (Two very important questions, now two very important answers.)

The One-God-Being Doctrine

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

Matthew 13:10-17: “And the disciples came and said to Him, Why do you speak to them in parables? (Keep in mind ‘them’ are the great multitudes gathered to Him.) He answered and said to them, because it has been given to you (not them, even though they sought after Him) to know the mysteries (hidden truths) of the kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given! For whoever has (the spirit of understanding from God) to him more will be given (if God grants it) and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. (This second comment pertains to the first three categories of sown seed from the preceding parable.)

“Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. (Here we have just seen another category added. Christ first addresses those who are called but do not overcome [parable of the sower] and now those who are incapable of seeing and hearing what He is teaching.)

“And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled which says; hearing you will hear and shall not understand, and seeing you will see and not perceive; for the heart of this people has grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing and their eyes they have closed, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, lest they should understand with their heart and turn, so that I would heal them. (There is a terrible danger in that as we will see. But God in His mercy prevents it from happening.)

“But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear (because God has granted us to understand through the spirit, our spiritual eyes and ears are opened); for assuredly I say to you that many prophets and righteous desired to see what you see, and did not see, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear.”

These are very important instructions from Christ, the Word of God. Let’s see them articulated in very simple-to-understand terms. Remember, precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little, there a little. We are now going to read about each of these instructions from Isaiah about being taught by God and why some individuals progress in that grace and knowledge and why some don’t. As well, we will see why the mercy of our God is so important to the plan of salvation for all.

In Hebrews 5:1-11 we see very important spiritual understanding being given. Paul then conveys a frustration for the lack of effort on behalf of many brethren to do their part in the process of growing in both grace and knowledge. In verse 11 he states it plainly: “. . . of whom we have much to say, and hard to explain, since you have become dull of hearing.” They are displaying no effort to learn more, and no effort or interest to understand more but only a dependence on another to do it for them.

Verses 12-14: “For though by this time you ought to be teachers (of such things) you need to be taught again the first (basic) principles of the scriptures of God; and you have come to need milk (still feeding at the breast) and not on solid food (one on one with Christ).

“For everyone who partakes (needs by necessity) of milk is unskilled in the word

of righteousness, for he is a babe.

“But solid food (as in the spiritual teachings of a pattern of the Father as in verses 1-10) belongs to those who are mature, those who by reason of use (or practice) have their (spiritual) senses exercised to discern both good and evil.” (Right and wrong to God, by Their defining and not that of another).

We are clearly taught by God that we are to grow so that we can in turn teach! It is expected of us all. However, it is premised in growing in Christ, whose teachings and doctrines were and are those of the Father. They have been all written down and preserved for us in the word of God, the Holy Scriptures.

These patterns of teaching and doctrines are found throughout scriptures encompassing everything we need to know to be spiritually healthy. Nothing more and nothing less, as the saying goes. Perfect instructions! We can’t understand them unless we are led by the spirit and have a desire to follow through on it.

Paul was keenly aware of this but nonetheless could get frustrated all the same. When we are called and make the commitment to obey God and walk in righteousness, we receive help to do so. Not

control of everything. By that I mean His thoughts are far above our thoughts and there is a reason and a purpose for all that we see around us.

What we need to do is understand that 3 categories of seed do not make it to maturity. The one category of seed which does will only do so **if God permits**. When we are called we are all given certain tools to work with. God does not know how each of us will fare, but They do know we all have the same opportunity.

Our Creators are such loving and caring Beings that They want us all to receive eternal salvation and share in the fullness of Their spiritual life for eternity. We have read often that many are called but few are chosen at this time in the overall plan of salvation. Because all of us started the race does not mean all of us will finish it.

That, however, is not a slight or put-down in any way, shape, or form. It is a spiritual absolute from God. As we have discussed often in the past, we are called to be the bride, the second Eve, the spiritual Eve, at this time in the plan. That is a doctrine of the Father. He has called us unto His son for that very reason. The Father determines who He will call. Remember, it is the weak and the base of the earth.

**These are very important instructions.
Remember, precept upon precept, line
upon line, here a little, there a little.**

just the physical help as in the other members of the body, but also the spiritual assistance as well.

But, as Paul teaches us in 1 Thess 5:19, it is possible to quench (or extinguish) the spirit of God in us. We need to be alert and not dull hearted, for if we are dull hearted we are ripe for the picking by the angel of light and the handiwork of his deceived patrons.

But here in Hebrews we see Paul continuing on with his instructions as to babes, milk, and going beyond the basic principles of Christ, or the milk of the word. He will now complete a very, very important lesson to us all here at the end of the age where technology has increased exponentially.

Hebrews 6: 1-3: “Therefore leaving the discussion of the elementary teachings of Christ, let us go on to perfection (the fullness and statues of Christ), not laying again the foundation (of the milk of the word) of repentance from dead works (we got that even before baptism) and of faith towards God, of baptisms, of teachings, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead and of the eternal judgment. **And that we will do if God permits.**”

Brethren, if we can take anything away from this study, please take what is stated in verse 3.

As frustrating as things may be at times as to brethren not growing in grace and knowledge or in brethren who may appear to be falling away, or in some cases rejecting some of the fundamental patterns found in scripture, or for that matter folks who don’t get even the simplest of doctrine, we need to remember that God is in

Working with the likes of us necessitates a fail-safe during this very important phase of the plan of salvation.

Paul is about to address why that is necessary here in Hebrews 6. Without it there are many of us who would never taste eternal life. It is tailored after Their mercy shown to physical Israel during the first marriage-covenant scriptures as we will readily be able to recognize when we get to many of them.

There comes a time in our growth that God determines we are able to move beyond the milk of the word, the basic or elementary tenets of instruction which nourished us prior to and after baptism. We are assisted in this development by the other members of the body as we learn how to follow the spirit in understanding the deeper things of God. If we do not display the desire and ability to successfully accomplish this, then God will not allow us, or grant us, to go beyond that level of understanding for to do so would be putting our prospects for eternal life in jeopardy. Let’s read why!

Verses 4-6: “For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the holy spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the power of the age to come, if they **fall away**, to renew them once again to repentance, since they crucify again **for themselves** the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame.”

We have just read the three most terrifying verses of all scripture, in my opinion. Please think about them. If someone is allowed to move beyond the milk of the

word and is enlightened to the deep things of God through the heavenly gift of the spirit of God in all its fullness at this time and then turns from it, rejects it, then there is no available mechanism or function left to renew them unto the Savior of all mankind.

Do we comprehend this in its sobering simplicity? It is not hard to comprehend what is being stated here in the word of God. But! God’s mercy and love for us are beyond our comprehension as men. God will not allow us to suffer this fate if They can help it. They will not be the cause of it! If They believe we do not possess the necessary skills to successfully enter that part of the race which has no turning back, They will not grant us the ability to continue on.

With that said, some of us who are allowed to continue on will by our own actions come to a stop in our growth. That is not the same as turning back! But we stop short of all the fullness of the spirit. However, we must not be Pollyannaish in our thinking here, for some will commit the unpardonable sin as well. This is not God’s fault or for that matter the fault of any of the converted members of the body of Christ either.

God, in Their mercy, will do all They can in Their power under the rules They have placed in the plan of salvation to help us succeed. If not now, then at a future time and a different phase of the plan. We are all free moral agents and have our part in accountability as well as responsibility in our individual calling. If we have truly tasted the heavenly gift in all its fullness and then reject God and the saving power of our Savior’s true sacrifice and put Him to a public shame then we will be fuel for the fire at the end of the age.

We need to ask ourselves how we could put Christ to a public shame. There are many ways that we could suggest or come up with, but the ultimate shame Biblically speaking, and which used to be recognized in our society as such, is that of perversion. That is what the “one god being/a different gospel about Christ” does, as we will see today.

Here in Hebrews 5 and 6 we have read that there will be two dominant actions in the body at the end of the age. Let’s identify them for what they are.

We have those who are granted to go beyond the milk of the word and those who are not.

Those who do not go beyond the simple first teachings of Christ are not in danger of the fire. They will have the opportunity at another time to receive salvation just as all those who have not been called at this time will have. This is a comforting truth of God the Father.

Now we go on to those who have been granted or permitted to move beyond the milk and are growing in the grace and knowledge of our Lord, Jesus Christ. Here is where the worry can start, one might say, for this part of the race requires a lot of personal responsibility. It requires the participant to rely more and more upon the head of the body than on the individual members of it. It requires us to draw into a much deeper and intimate relationship with the second Adam, our Betrothed, our Savior, our Redeemer, the Son of God.

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

The One-God-Being Doctrine

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

Yes, we are also to grow in our relationship with our Father but primarily through our Husband-to-be, Jesus the Christ.

We no longer have the luxury of excuses of pointing the finger at someone who was feeding us with milk and declare it was his fault for what we do. Oh, no! Now it is our responsibility if we will waiver in our direction at this time in our conversion and possibly face eternal death.

God does not want us to be put in such a position of rejecting the spirit of God and committing the unpardonable sin. Thus God has put in place a fail-safe mechanism to prevent this as best as They can here at the end of the age.

Let's examine this before we move on. We read about this time frame in Daniel 12. In verse four we read, "But you Daniel shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase."

That is the time frame we find ourselves in. It is a time of instant accessibility to all knowledge. The Internet has made this possible. It has been a blessing in some ways, but in many others it is a terrible curse. All knowledge is not good. We are to grow specifically in the knowledge of our Lord, Jesus Christ. We are not to grow in the knowledge offered up by the angel of light, the prince of the power of the air. He is a master of deceit and a tactician in creating chaos and confusion and running to and fro, changing true doctrine to appear different and thus a true famine of the faith once delivered.

Amos addresses this time and these specific actions.

Amos 8:11-13: "Behold the days are coming says the Lord God (Adonay Yehovih) that I will send a famine on the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord (many will subvert them). They shall wander from sea to sea, and from north to east; they shall run to and fro seeking the word of the Lord, but shall not find it. In that day the fair virgin and strong young men shall faint from thirst."

As Christ's faithful virgins we must stay strong in the patterns of scripture, we must allow our Savior, Redeeming Husband, to sanctify and cleanse us with the washing of water by His word and not be defiled and deceived by another.

Daniel 12:9 instructs that "many shall be purified, made white, and refined, but the wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand."

Christ describes these wise virgins in Matt 25: 1-13. Here we have two sets of virgins, those whose oil had been maintained and kept full, and those virgins who had no oil of their own. A true time of personal responsibility and growing in a strong relationship with our Betrothed, all the while understanding we are to marry the Son of God the Father under the terms of the second covenant, for it is a marriage covenant just like the first was.

This is very important to us at this time. It is a doctrine from the Father which defines who and what all the players are in the plan of salvation as to the Father, Son, and bride.

The Father and Son functions are filled. The Bride is a work in progress as it start-

ed under the terms of the first marriage covenant but as scriptures attest was not completed then. This is very important to our overcoming and holding fast to our calling in this time of violent winds of doctrine blowing.

We are going to use the word of God, the clear patterns of instruction in scripture, to completely expose a false teaching of the angel of light which is causing confusion and damage and great concern to many in the body today. When one part of the body hurts, we all hurt.

In 2 Thess 2, Paul gives us some life-saving instructions as to the times we live in. He tells us "not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter."

He cautions us, "Let no one deceive you by any means."

These are familiar words from Paul, for he often speaks them to us in his epistles in one way or another. The body of Christ is going to have to endure some very difficult times. We need to be strong and of good courage to survive. What we have experienced the past several decades is, quite frankly, nothing compared to what is coming if we understand and believe the word of God.

At this time Satan and his deceived minions are being allowed to work on and in the body of called-out ones. The first three categories of seed in the parable of the sower describe the results of their efforts to destroy our desire to be at one with our Betrothed and our Father. It is not a very pretty scene. There are three methods to

and perverted premise of unrighteousness that they don't truly understand what they are saying and preaching. They don't understand that through it they are putting Christ the Savior of the body and also the Father to a heinous public shame.)

The word condemned here is a poor translation in this context. It is the Greek word *krino*, which according to Vines "primarily denotes to separate, select, choose, hence to determine and so to judge, pronounce judgment."

So here we see God **separating** these individuals who have stopped loving the truth of the faith once delivered. God allows them to be overcome by strong delusions and be numbered among those who are perishing at this time because they have fallen from grace unto another gospel. They will be judged alongside the rest of mankind in God's great mercy and desire that all should come to the promise of eternal life.

Let there be no mistake as to who is being talked about here. Verse 3 clearly defines the parameters.

Verse 3: "Let no one deceive you by any means; for unless the **falling away** comes first . . ."

You know the rest. Our focus here is the time frame of the falling away (Hebrews 6:6). Those individuals are being addressed in verses 10-12 here in 2 Thessalonians 2. They have walked with us and among us. They are brethren who have been deceived by the same being who was able to deceive one third of the holy angels.

It is God the Father Himself who makes

Interlinear Bible.

Verses 11-12: "And because of this God will send to them a working of error, for them to believe the lie, that all may be judged, those not believing the truth, but who have delighted in unrighteousness."

That means and method are so far above the way of man it is humbling. Look at how Paul sums this all up.

Verses 13-17 (Interlinear): "But we ought to thank God always concerning you, brothers, beloved by the Lord, because God chose you from the beginning to salvation in the sanctifications of the spirit and belief of the truth, to which He called you through our gospel, to obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. So then, brothers, stand firm and strongly hold the teachings you were taught, whether by word or by letter. But may our Lord Himself Jesus Christ, and our God and Father, He who loves and gives us everlasting encouragement and good hope by grace, encourage your hearts and may He establish you in every good word and work."

That, brethren, is what I want to do today. I hope I can encourage you and give you hope to stand firm and strong in the truth and the hope you were called to. It can be a daunting task for some at this time, for the times are truly evil. We see loved ones being drawn into another gospel about Christ. It is one which is authored by Satan the devil out of his eternal hatred for God and the magnificent plan of salvation.

I was moved to address this error (which is confusing some of the members of the body this third time) recently during a phone conversation with an older brother in the faith. He had called to talk with me about a recent article I had written entitled *The Hireling and the Wolf*. During the conversation I became aware of a deep concern in this member of the body of Christ.

Our conversation focused on it for the better part of the time we spoke. His hurt and disbelief of what was happening hit me very personally. In the days which followed I was troubled by what he had told me about the spread of this terrible lie and error of a different gospel, about a different Christ, and a different plan of salvation.

Thus it has been important for me to cover the scriptures and the understanding which we have today so far, so that we are alert to who we are and how we prove it in scripture so that we can address this terrible depraved heresy which puts the entire family of God to a public shame. That applies to who the Father and the Son are and how we are all tied together in the plan of salvation.

As Paul taught Timothy and subsequently us as well, we have one source for all our spiritual direction, and as we have seen repeatedly it is the spirit of God which teaches us how to put the scriptures together to form the doctrines of the Father.

2 Tim 3:16-17: "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work."

Let's use the sword of the spirit, the word of God, to completely put this gospel of "another Jesus and one-god being"

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

We see God separating individuals who have stopped loving the truth of the faith once delivered. God allows them to be overcome by strong delusions.

Satan's madness at the end of the age. 2 Thess 2 defines them.

2 Thess 2:9-10: "The coming of this is according to the working (efficiency) of Satan, with all power (force of) signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth that they might be saved."

There is a lot of deception taking place at this time. Some who have started in the way according to righteousness are being led astray. They are deceived and also being used to deceive others as well. They did not have a deep, abiding love of the simple truth of God, about who we are, about who Christ is and was, and about who the Father is and was and about Their immutable eternal commandments and laws.

Rather than leave them to eternal death, God the Father in His infinite wisdom and mercy steps in to prevent their committing the unpardonable sin knowingly.

Verses 11 and 12: "And for this reason God will send strong delusion, that they should believe the lie that they may be condemned (*krino* #2919) who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (Preaching that the Father and the Son are sinners by means of another gospel, a gospel so sick in its basic deceptive

the decision to separate them so they do not perish. That is very personal and full of mercy. So please don't be troubled by it, for we have more important matters to worry about.

Christ stated at one time, "Let the dead bury the dead!" That is not intended by Him to be heartless, but meant to offer sobering instruction as to our direction to be heading in. We are to make an effort in word and deed to assist a fallen brother. However, we are not to let it take us off the track God has set for us, especially when it may be God Themselves who have allowed it to happen.

Paul gives us very sound advice on this when he addresses Titus (3:10-11), "Reject a divisive man after the first and second admonition knowing that such a person is warped and sinning, being self-condemned." The Interlinear states it as such, "After the first and second warning, avoid a man of heresy, knowing that such a one has been perverted, and sins, being self-condemned." There comes a time when we need to move on with those who are in the light and not shrouded in darkness.

When reading 2 Thess 2:11-12 in the King James Version, one can get the wrong impression, one of cold finality. The Greek language does not imply that at all. A much better translation is formed in the Green's

The One-God-Being Doctrine

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

in its rightful place for those who are growing in the grace and knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ and who are in need of some Biblical encouragement and hope at this time.

As I often do, I remind those who are reading what I write that it is not for everyone. It certainly is not for those who believe the lie, so don't go getting yourselves worked into a frenzy around the fire. Those who have taken in the strong delusion of error are not capable of understanding the simple patterns in scripture as to the divine nature of Elohim and the plan of Them expanding Their divine family. Remember the delusion is from the Father as a fail-safe option because of the love He has for all of creation. We on the other hand are going to reinforce the hope we have in us as to the nature, plan, and family of God. We have a vital part to play in it, at least we have been offered the opportunity to do so. There are many pitfalls along the way and the deadliest is intellectual vanity.

We are taught that the Father has called many unto His Son. We have often read this in John 6:44, 65, and elsewhere in context. This is a tenet of the milk of the word. We have long ago in our calling and subsequent conversion understood it for what it means and portrays.

As well, most of us further understand the purpose of this calling unto the Son is for the purpose of being chosen by Him as His bride. It should not be necessary for me to spend much time on it from that simple premise for it is a fundamental doctrine in what is called the "mystery of Christ and the Church" by Paul in Ephesians the fifth chapter verse 32. It is an example of a relationship between father and son like that Abraham had with Isaac when he sought a wife for him. He had to seek her from his own seed and that is why we are first given the spirit of God before we can proceed on the journey.

The Father has called us and we have become His children because He placed His spiritual seed in us. That places us in His family which is necessary to fulfill the fundamental laws and patterns of creation in Genesis 1 as to everything after its own kind. It is a law and commandment God will not break. However, the perverted mind of Satan is influencing man to delve into disastrous practices of attempting to do just the opposite with our technology that we have today. We are also spiritually bound by the command to be fruitful and multiply just as we are physically. The Father has given us the basic spiritual ability to be able to be the bride of Christ in His family and household. However, it is up to Christ as to whether He chooses us or not. Eternity is a very long time to spend with a wife so He does not want to make a mistake at that. Once again I remind us all that many are called to it (to the marriage) but few chosen.

After Adam and Eve sinned there was a need for a second Adam and Eve. They would be of the same kind, that being of spiritual seed of the Father. We don't know exactly when the Elohim of Genesis, the Us of verse 26, decided to enter into this new relationship of Father and Son, but we do know when it was formalized. That was

when the Word divested himself of His divinity, His being equal as God and became a human being. His actions were necessary to further Their desire to share Their divine nature with others of like mind, to be one in purpose.

I have written about this whole process many times in many articles in great length which are available on the web site. Many others have done likewise, I'm sure. What is important to acknowledge is the simple fact that the Elohim had to have thought this possible scenario out long before its need arose.

One of the beings comprising the Elohim would take on the role of the Patriarchal Father and head of the household, while the other the role and function of the Son and Husband, Savior, and Redeemer of the future spiritual Eve. There would have been no vanity or dominion in it, just a love and dedication to one another and desire to share it with others after Their own kind. These roles and functions are clearly defined through scripture and there are laws governing each. The household itself is governed by many laws as well with the most widely known as the 10 commandments which Israel agreed to under the terms of the first marriage covenant at Mt. Sinai at the first Pentecost.

Many do not understand that there was much more agreed to at that time besides the commonly known script of the 10 commandments. Exodus 20 through 24 can give an expanded and eye opening lesson as to many others. Abraham had known and obeyed them as God confirms in Genesis 26:5, "because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws."

This, my fellow sojourners, is found in the faith once delivered and will become the ultimate answer to the fact that Jesus Christ, the Word of God, was the God of the first marriage covenant relationship with Israel. God will not break Their rules

The delusion is from the father as a fail-safe option because of the love He has for all of creation.

They have put in place as to these laws and ordinances of family conduct and behavior. But we have a lot of ground to cover before we get there.

In the past decade I have written two articles addressing the basic concept of the divinity of Christ and this wonderful family plan put in place by the Elohim. One is entitled "Did Jesus Christ Pre-exist?" and the other is "Doctrines of Demons." They are overflowing with many of the Biblical proofs that many others have written about from scripture.

"Doctrines of Demons" was the most recent, written in January of 2010. It focuses on many of the second covenant scriptures repeated or quoted from the first covenant and the names assigned in Hebrew and in Greek meaning the same thing in them.

Both articles focus on a lot of Hebrew and Greek words and their subsequent

meanings and uses relevant to the Elohim. However, we will not be focusing much on that today, for it is there for the reading. We will be focusing on relationships subject to Laws and Commandments between fathers, sons, daughters, wives, husbands, etc. This is fundamental to who is who, and who was who, under the two marriage covenants in the household of God. We will see beyond a spiritual doubt based on these that there were two Elohim, and Christ was the one who was married to Israel, and Judah, and is fulfilling that role and function with the church today, the spiritual Israel, grafted into the trunk of the olive tree.

Let's establish some simple facts of scripture as to Jesus' roles and functions in the second covenant scriptures.

Jesus is called or referred to as the "son" of the Father or of God over 100 times. This clearly attests to the simple fact that He occupied and still does occupy that role and function in the family. This is very important as we will see for there are laws governing it and His conduct.

Jesus Christ is called or referenced as the husband of the Church, spiritual Israel, the second Eve, the bride of the household often by Paul (2 Cor 11:2; Eph 5:23).

Jesus is also called the Lamb of God, and we can read that He in that additional function will be marrying the bride.

This is one of the Father's doctrines which runs throughout the second covenant scriptures and does not need a lot of basic elaboration as to that fact, for anyone who has spent even a marginal amount of time reading the Bible recognizes it.

Paul tells us the following in 2 Corinthians 11:2-3, "For I am jealous for you with godly jealousy. For I have betrothed you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your mind may be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ."

We will continue with this later, but it is important that we understand spiritual Israel is to marry the Son, the Being who was known as the Word of God.

Christ is called the last or "second" Adam in 1 Corinthians 15:45.

Ephesians 5:22-32 describes Christ in a relationship of a husband to the church.

Revelation 19:7-9 tells us about the actual future marriage between the two of them.

Verses 7-9: "Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready. And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. Then he said to me, Write: blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb! And he said to me, these are the true sayings of God."

Let's pause here for a moment in estab-

lishing Christ's roles and functions in scripture as to the husband of the bride in the household of the Father. A very important fact of doctrine needs mentioning.

Why do you think the scriptures make a very visible effort to tie Christ's role as the Lamb of God to the marriage of the bride who had made herself ready? It should be a given to all that Jesus is and was the Passover Lamb to God and to Israel. Let's review some of the laws and commands as to the Passover Lamb to get a real good understanding of this relationship with both physical and spiritual Israel under both marriage covenants.

Exodus 12:3-4: "Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying: On the tenth of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb, according to the house of his father, a lamb for a household (that is the physical example of Christ's sacrificial and savior role in the household of God the Father). And if the household is too small for the lamb (to be completely consumed or internalized) let him and his neighbor next to his house take it according to the number of the persons; according to each man's need you shall make your count for the lamb."

Here we read of a law and prophecy as to the Lamb of God as well as many other important instructions. The law is simple to grasp. If there were not enough to completely consume the lamb they needed to bring in more, for it would take a set number or predetermined number to complete the task and purpose at hand.

This is very important, for there is a set number who will internalize the Lamb of God in the household of the Patriarchal Father. We will see that number was never fulfilled under the terms of the first marriage covenant and thus there was a need to do so under another marriage covenant.

Israel and Judah were so rebellious in acting like whores that the count was never completed. Thus their neighbors were invited to complete the number assigned to the Lamb in the Father's household. The Gentiles were brought in. As Paul tells us in Romans, they were grafted in because of Israel's unbelief. The lamb was to shed its blood for the household. And if we read on further in Exodus 12 we are taught that the blood on the doorposts protected the firstborn of the household. The firstborn were specifically targeted for death unless they were covered by the blood of the lamb but not the others.

We will see from Christ's own words in a second covenant parable the overview of this activity of both physical Israel and spiritual Israel in Matthew 22:1-14. This prophecy will be fulfilled and the entire number of the Lamb will be completed over the course of the two marriage covenants.

Matthew 22:1-14: "And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parable and said: The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king (the Father) who arranged a marriage for his son, and sent out his servants (the prophets) to call those who were invited (Israel as a whole) to the wedding; and they were not willing to come.

"Again he sent out other servants (more prophets) saying, tell those who are invited (Judah), see I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fattened cattle are killed, and all

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

The One-God-Being Doctrine

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

things are ready. Come to the wedding.

“But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, and another to his business. And the rest seized his servants, treated them spitefully and killed them.

“But when the king heard, he was furious. And he sent out his armies (Romans), destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city (Jerusalem). Then he said to his servants (the apostles), the wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy (physical Israel and Judah). Therefore go into the highways and as many as you find invite to the wedding (the Gentiles).

“So those servants (the apostles) went into the highways and gathered together all whom they found both bad and good (remnant of Judah, and the Gentiles as Paul will be showing us later), and the wedding was filled with guests.

“But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment (fine linen/righteous acts). So he said to him, friend (not enemy), how did you come in here without a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

“Then the king said to the servants (the holy angels) bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness (not the lake of fire); then will be weeping and gnashing of teeth (because they were not chosen to be among the bride). For many are called, but few chosen (to be the bride because she was selected from those called to the wedding supper).”

It is abundantly clear that the number of the bride was not completed under the terms of the first marriage covenant. This marriage invitation covers two covenants as the parable teaches us and as we will see in greater detail from both covenant scriptures. It is also very clear that the Lamb of God is the one who is the bridegroom in the household of the Father. We are going to see this simple factual doctrine of the Father and how the laws and commandments of Elohim establish that Jesus Christ, the Word, the Lamb, was the Being who was married to Israel and Judah and is thus Yehovah in almost every usage of that name in the first covenant scriptures.

Now let's return to our listing of the roles and functions Christ fulfilled in the second covenant scriptures.

We can read over and over that Christ is referred to as our Savior throughout the second covenant scriptures. A few of these are:

2 Tim 1:10: “But has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who has abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.”

Ephesians 5:23: “For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body.”

Acts 13:23: “From this man's seed, according to the promise, God raised up for Israel a Savior.”

We can also read that Christ is called our Redeemer.

Rev 5:9: “And they sang a new song, saying: You are worthy to take the scroll, and to open the seals; for You were slain, and have redeemed us to God by Your

blood out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation (Israel and Gentiles) and have made us kings and priests to our God, and we will reign on the earth.”

Who did this? Christ through His role and function as the Lamb of the Elohim.

Galatians 3 tells us the same thing.

Verse 13: “Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us.”

Once again, through His role as the Lamb of God and as our Savior and as our Husband. All of these roles are inseparable when it comes to Israel whether native to the soil or grafted in.

Rev 14:1-5 teaches us about the Lamb of God and those who have been redeemed and who are married to the Lamb with the Father's household name given to them just as any father's name is given to a bride today through the son at marriage.

Verse 4: This verse tells us “these are the ones who were not defiled by women (pagan gods), for they are virgins (after

baptism). These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from men, firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.”

The scriptures are replete with these patterns of who Christ was, what roles and functions He filled and much more. He is also called God in the second covenant scriptures. Remember who He was before He divested Himself of His divinity. He was called the Word. He comes back with that name intact in His prior glory.

Rev 19:11-14: “Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns (that's real important to who He had been), He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. He was clothed in a robe dipped in blood (His role as the Lamb) and His name is called, The Word of God. And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses.”

Here we have the Word of God, who had become Jesus Christ, who was the Lamb of God, returning with His wife whom He married (verses 7-9) and who was now in His former glory returning to make war on the unrepentant of the earth. Let's get a little more scriptural history on Him in the function as the Word.

John 1:1-4: “In the beginning (long before man was created and probably referencing the time of when the angelic creation was initiated) was the Word, and the Word was with God (the other member of the Elohim whom we now know as the Father) and the Word was God (part of the Elohim, the Us of Genesis). He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made (how clear is that with the layer of emphasis added here by

John. The Word was not made or created, for absolutely everything that had been was made by Him. God does not lie! This Word was Elohim, eternal, without beginning). In Him was life and the life was the light of men.”

Verse 14: “And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.”

There is no misunderstanding who we are talking about here. The Word and Jesus Christ are the same Being. He had done all the creating and making, up to this point. The Being known to us as the Father was now in the forefront for He begot His eternal friend and companion as a man. The Word was now subject to and dependent upon the Father to sustain Him. That was an awesome feat of humility and love and trust on both Their parts.

Paul tells us about this magnificent decision to further the plan of Salvation so that They could share eternity with us.

Jesus Christ was the Being who was married to Israel and Judah and is thus Yehovah in almost every usage of that name in the first-covenant scriptures.

Philippians 2:5-11: “Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus (what mind? The one that allowed Him to willingly take second position to His eternal companion) who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God but emptied Himself (of His privileges), taking the form of a servant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in the appearance as a man, humbled Himself and became obedient to death even the death of the cross.

“Therefore God (the Father) also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name (that's important for His current state was only going to be temporary if all went as planned, for He was to receive back His former glory), that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven and of those on the earth, and those under the earth, and every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.”

So now at this time the Being known to us as the Father was to be in the forefront as God and receive the glory as such openly, for through Christ He was to be revealed. Look how Christ sums this up.

John 17:4-5: “I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.”

Yes, Jesus Christ, the Word of God, had existed as God from eternity! These simple, plain, and repetitive scriptures of God have told us there was more than one Elohim/God prior to creation. Both are referred to as God. One is identified by name in John 1:1 as The Word, and in verse 14 we are instructed that He became a man known to us as Jesus Christ.

It is important to point out here that the Word came as a man in a human womb.

The Father wasn't creating Him but rather begetting Him as a man, as a human being composed of flesh and blood. He was Jesus the Christ and He was every bit as human as you and I. He did not have the glory of His divine nature in Him anymore.

It is an absolute travesty to see brethren, who have fallen from the grace and knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ, to believe the lie of another Jesus. One who is robbed of His glory as one of the Elohim and in fact put to shame publicly by their heretical teachings. And be assured they are heresy, as we will see. There is a reason for this strong delusion coming upon them, which doesn't make it any easier to stomach.

Every time we have seen “God” appear in these second covenant scriptures here in John and Philippians referring to both the Word and the Father, the Greek word *Theos* is used. I have read where this as well as the usage for *Lord* in the Greek has just been worked to death.

Unfortunately, seldom do I read where the use of the word is contained in a first covenant quote in a second covenant scripture. This in itself would be ample proof of who was and is referred to as God and Lord from both covenant scriptures.

I have done a sufficient amount of that in the article “Doctrines of Demons,” which is available on the website for those who wish to foray into the linguistic proofs. However, that is not what we are doing today, for it is not necessary to prove beyond a doubt that Jesus Christ was the God of Israel prior to divesting Himself of His divinity.

What we will do here briefly is just touch on the word *Theos* and listen to linguists tell us what it means and how it is used, and how it was used. Remember, linguists not religionists.

Vine's Dictionary tells us the following about it: “*Theos* #2316 (1) in the polytheism of the Greeks, denoted a god or deity, eg; Acts 14:11, 19:26, 28:6, 1 Cor 8:5, Gal 4:8. (2) (a) Hence the word was appropriated by Jews and retained by Christians to denote ‘the one true God.’ In the Septuagint, *Theos* translates (with few exceptions) the Hebrew words *Elohim* and *Jehovah*, the former indicating His power and preeminence, the latter His unoriginated, immutable, eternal and self-sustained existence.”

Let's just drink this in for a moment without some babble being added to it. We read here that this *theos* is the word used for Elohim and Yehovah when translated from Hebrew to Greek in ancient writings. This can be, and is, substantiated by linguistic scholars across the face of the earth, remember; not religionists.

We have just read in scriptures written by both John (the last surviving apostle) and Paul (an apostle who was a trained Pharisee) use *Theos* to describe both the Father and the Son in various roles or functions. That is very important and very simple to understand. That pattern can be found throughout the second covenant scriptures, as most of us are aware.

Let's just look at one more of these scriptures to make our point that the Being who was the Word and who became Jesus Christ was called God (*Theos*) or if in Hebrew text, Elohim. Remember in John 1:1 The Word was called God then and was

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

The One-God-Being Doctrine

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

also called God in the person of Christ. John 20:28, "And Thomas answered and said to Him, my Lord and My God!" No more comment necessary at this time, so if you would like to read more about such things please read the article "Doctrine of Demons."

So far we have listed from scripture quite a few roles and functions Christ undertook as described in the second covenant scriptures. The scriptures have told us He was the Son of God, the Lamb of God, the Redeemer, the Savior, the Word, the Husband and above all God.

This has little meaning to many of those who have been deluded into believing the lie authored by Satan the devil that there has only ever been one God being. Satan has a very self-centered reason for pushing this lie and we will address it later. To us, however, these roles fulfilled by Christ have profound meaning as to who He is and who He was and for that matter who He will be. Remember how God teaches us: precept upon precept; line upon line; here a little, there a little.

Hebrews 13:8 teaches us the following: "Jesus Christ is the same yesterday (first covenant), today (second covenant) and forever (the kingdom)."

This was very easy for the author of Hebrews to say, for he understood He was the God of Israel, Yehovah. He understood and believed what He had said through His prophet Malachi centuries before.

Malachi 3:6: "For I am the Lord (Yehovah), I do not change."

This, brethren, is very important to the plan of salvation and the laws of God. Jesus Christ has always occupied these roles and functions regardless of whether it was in the person of the Word, the Lamb, or Jesus, to His betrothed under both covenants.

Isaiah 54 drives a deep nail into the coffin of the apostasy of the "one-god being doctrine."

Verses 4-8: "Do not fear, for you will not be ashamed, nor be disgraced, for you will not be put to shame, for you will forget the shame of your youth, and will not remember the reproach of your widowhood anymore (we will see why shortly as to a new role for her).

"For your Maker (the Word) is your husband. The Lord (Yehovah) of hosts is His name (that's what the second covenant scriptures tell us throughout); and your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel (the Father had not been revealed yet so the Word was it); He is called the God (once again just like in the second covenant scriptures) of the whole earth; for the Lord (Yehovah) has called you like a woman forsaken and grieved of spirit; like a youthful wife when you were refused, says your God.

"For a mere moment (in God's perspective of time) I have forsaken you (Israel and Judah), but with great mercies I will gather you. With a little wrath I hid My face from you for a moment (as Jesus Christ, but most who follow Judaism do not understand that today, for the fullness of the Gentiles had to be grafted into the tree, the trunk of Israel); but with everlasting kindness I will have mercy on you, says the Lord your Redeemer."

It is clear that these scriptures are talking

about the Word who became Jesus Christ. He has always been the Husband, the Maker, the Redeemer, Yehovah, a member of the Elohim/Gods, the Savior, and so on in His relationship to Israel, whether spiritual or physical, or under the first marriage covenant terms or the second.

The one-god being heresy says that we are talking about the Being we know as the Father here in Isaiah and not Christ. That is a sick supposition at best. That would be incest if we carried it through. We need to think about the degree of perversion this sick teaching is camouflaging: the Father and the Son having the same wife, the same woman! This is right out of the filthy, demented mind of Satan. That is the type of behavior he broadcasts to all who walk on the face of the earth and much more as well.

Let's apply a little bit of the laws of God to this incredibly foolish doctrine of theirs.

1 Cor 5:1: "It is actually reported that there is a sexual immorality among you, and such sexual immorality as is not even named among the Gentiles, that a man has his father's wife."

For a son to have his father's wife is to

The one-god heresy says that we are talking about the Being we know as the Father in Isaiah and not Christ. That is a sick supposition at best. That would be incest if we carried it through.

commit an egregious sin! The scriptures tell us the bride will come from Israel, Judah, and the Gentiles over the span of two marriage covenants. There are many if not hundreds of scriptures which pattern this in the Bible. It is embedded in the very fiber of the plan of salvation. There is one position of a Patriarchal Father, one of a Husband Son, and one of a Bride Wife. Satan can't stand that. He is hell-bent (you might say) to destroy the sanctity of that pattern in any way he can. He has had great success with confusing and deceiving men but not God, and we as the called of God must resist his spiritual sicknesses.

For a son to have a wife who was married to his father is a completely abominable act.

Lev 18:6-8: "None of you shall approach anyone who is near of kin to him, to uncover his nakedness: I am the Lord. The nakedness of your father or the nakedness of your mother you shall not uncover. She is your mother; you shall not uncover her nakedness. The nakedness of your father's wife you shall not uncover; it is your father's nakedness."

These, as well as all other perverted activities, are forbidden by God forever! They are listed here with such perversions as homosexuality and bestiality.

Jesus Christ was the Elohim member who was married to Israel. He fulfilled and still is fulfilling that role and all the others we have identified under both covenants to His wife.

We will continue to firmly establish this, but let's not lose sight of what He just told Israel and Judah here outside of describing His functions and roles to her. He makes her a promise here that her widowhood will be forgotten in great mercies supplied

by Himself, Yehovah.

The prophet Jeremiah gives us a detailed account of Israel and Judah's relationship with their husband as well as a very clear account of His mercy applied to them after they have been shamed as His wife because of their adulterous conduct. It also clearly tells us that only a limited number from them will be included as His spiritual bride in the household.

Jeremiah 3:6-22: "The Lord said also to me in the days of Josiah the king: have you seen what backsliding Israel has done? She has gone up on every high mountain and under every green tree, and played the harlot.

"And I said, after she had done all these things, return to Me. But she did not return. And her treacherous sister (good description) Judah saw it.

"Then I saw that for all the causes for which backsliding Israel has committed adultery, I had put her away and had given her a certificate of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah did not fear, but went and played the harlot also. (Israel was divorced; Judah was not.)

"So it came to pass, through her casual

harlotry, that she defiled the land and committed adultery with stones and trees. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah has not turned to Me with her whole heart, but in pretense (how true is that), says the Lord." (The Lord here in scripture divorced the nation of Israel but not the nation of Judah.)

The nation of Judah consisted of the tribes of Judah, Benjamin, and partial tribe of Levi. They became collectively known as the "Jews." Yehovah did not divorce them, and we will see Paul address that in the second covenant scriptures.

It is very important to both us and them at this time. It is also important to notice here shortly the same pattern of "many are called but few chosen" applied here in the first covenant go-around as it does in the second. He is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Verses 11-18: "Then the Lord said to me, backsliding Israel has shown herself more righteous than treacherous Judah. Go and proclaim these words towards the north, and say: return, backsliding Israel, says the Lord. I will not cause My anger to fall on you; for I am merciful, says the Lord. I will not remain angry forever.

"Only acknowledge your iniquity (a time to repent), that you have transgressed against the Lord your God, and have scattered your charms to alien deities under every green tree, and you have not obeyed My voice (as her husband), says the Lord.

"Return, O backsliding children (a new status coming; watch), says the Lord; for I am married to you (bound by law as long as they are both alive). I will take you (back in marriage in a future time spiritually), one from a city and two from a family (many are called but few chosen; remem-

ber the parable of the marriage supper and a time when both the good and the bad will be brought in by the apostles), and I will bring you to Zion (Rev 14:1).

"And I will give you shepherds according to My heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding (our time frame).

"Then it shall come to pass, when you are multiplied and increase in the land in those days (still future), says the Lord, that they will say no more. The ark of the covenant of the Lord, it shall not come to mind, nor shall they remember it, nor shall it be made anymore (all spiritual implications).

"At that time (the Kingdom) Jerusalem shall be called The Throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall be gathered to it, (Zech 14, etc.) to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem; they shall walk no more after the stubbornness of their evil hearts.

"In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel (physical), and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given as an inheritance to your fathers. (Now watch the promise to those who were once married to the Word/Yehovah be fulfilled, as we read earlier in Isaiah, for they will now occupy a special position and function and relationship with the Word of God.)"

Verse 19: "But I said: how can I put you among (not as) the children (of the union between the Lamb and the bride) and give you a pleasant land, a beautiful heritage of the hosts of nations?"

"And I said: you shall call Me, My Father (future tense), and not turn away from Me (the second Adam and Eve will be fruitful and multiply spiritually following the command of the Elohim. This is a time when Christ is married and in the household of the Patriarchal Father (Grand Father). It is now time that His (the Patriarchs') children produce fruit from their union, thus Christ becomes a father as well, after the pattern set throughout the scriptures as to a family. Surely as a wife treacherously departs from her husband, so you have dealt treacherously with Me, O house of Israel, says the Lord."

This pattern and prophecy are sure and will continue to unfold in scripture. Christ will become a father with His bride.

Isaiah 9:6: "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace."

Look at what the Bride does in the family as the mother and wife.

Rev 22:17: "And the spirit and the Bride say, Come, And the one hearing let him affirm come. And let him who thirsts come, and whoever desires let him take the water of life freely."

She will be a vehicle for the spirit of God to come to the children of her marriage with Christ. The Bride is called New Jerusalem in Rev 21 and elsewhere, and this is important to symbolism as to a prophecy of Ezekiel on this subject we will look at shortly.

The status of Israel and Judah, who had been married to Christ but who were divorced and who dealt treacherously with

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

The One-God-Being Doctrine

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

Him, are mercifully granted the opportunity to be among His (the Sons') children in the future. In Jeremiah and in chapter 31:9 we get further confirmation of the pattern and plan.

"They shall come with weeping, and with supplications I will lead them. I will cause them to walk by the rivers and waters, in a straight way in which they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel (His divorced wife under the second covenant terms) and Ephraim is My first born."

This is certainly not the Patriarchal Father here, for Christ was His only begotten in the flesh.

Here we have a complete fulfillment to the promise given in Isaiah to a previous wife of The Word under the first marriage covenant terms. Her former Husband has found a way to remove her shame.

In verses 31-34 of chapter 31 we read about these glorious times of refreshing for physical Israel, who had gone astray.

"Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day I took them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a Husband to them, says the Lord.

"But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord, for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the Lord. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more" (just as He told us in Isaiah and only as a husband can).

Ezekiel addresses another promise to Judah in chapter 16. We find Adonay Yehovih (that's actually the correct translation here in these upcoming verses for "Lord God") addressing the treachery of Judah and Jerusalem and how that influences their relationship and functions in the family.

Ezekiel 16:60-61: "Nevertheless I will remember My covenant with you in the days of your youth (before she became a whore), and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you (a different one as in a second one). Then you will remember your ways and be ashamed, when you receive your older and your younger sisters; for I will give them to you for daughters (those who did not repent and remain loyal and trustworthy and thus qualify to be the bride in the household), but not because of my covenant with you. And I will establish My covenant with you.

"Then you shall know that I am the Lord (they had rejected Him as such), that you may remember and be ashamed, and never open your mouth anymore because of your shame, when I provide for you an atonement (I wonder who and what that will be) for all you have done, says the Lord God (Adonay Yehovih)."

Let's find out in Romans from one of the perpetrators of the treacherous behavior himself (before he was called by God) what is being spoken of here. Paul sent an

incredibly detailed letter to the Jews and the Gentiles at Rome. In it we see him addressing many subjects of concern both collectively, and at times, only to one or the other. The seventh chapter covers one such lesson, and it is truly a fascinating one for it confirms so much in the law and prophecy as to the point we are talking about today.

Romans 7:1-6: "Or do you not know, brethren, that the law has dominion (or rule over) a man as long as he lives. (Here we are being taught by Paul that a law, a very specific law, ceases to exist when a man dies.) For the woman who has a husband is bound by law to her husband as long as he lives. But if her husband dies, she is released from the law of her husband. (Please keep in mind that Judah was never divorced from the Word/Yehovah and the only way she could legally marry another was if her husband died. Here is Paul specifically addressing the Jews at Rome.)

"So then if while her husband lives, she marries another man, she will be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from *that* (not 'the') law, so that she is no adulteress, though she has married another man. (Now please listen to what the word of God teaches us through Paul here and who he applies this lesson to.) **Therefore, my brethren (Jews like him), you also have become dead to *that* (not *the*) law through the body of Christ, that you may be married to another, to Him who was raised from the dead, that we should bear fruit (offspring with Him) to Elohim/God."**

Dear brethren, do we need any more proof as to who Jesus Christ was? He was the member of the Elohim who had been married to Judah whom He never divorced like He had Israel. He was the Word, Yehovah, Redeemer, Savior, Husband, Maker, and God, of both Judah and Israel.

The only way Judah could marry another was if He died, and that He did. He pro-

vided atonement for her sinful ways as only the second Adam could. He laid down His prior life for her, and not just for her, but for all who would repent and be obedient to the rules of the family of God.

That promise is not given to all at the same time. It is applied in the way and timing that the two Elohim have put in place in the plan of salvation. The time frame we are in now is for completing the number of the bride, the number assigned to the Lamb of God for the Father's household.

When this merciful Being died in the form and person of Jesus Christ, Judah was free to marry another, just as Paul has so beautifully taught us here in Romans. They did not recognize Him for who He was. These are not to be mysteries to us. We are to intimately know our Husband the Christ and be growing in His grace and knowledge and not being led astray by violent winds of doctrine originating from the depraved mind of Satan.

In Hosea the 2nd chapter we will read a clear description of the time line of the Husband and the bride and the parties involved in this epic event unfolding in the plan of salvation. These are very clear instructions from the Father.

Hosea 2:2: "Bring charges against your mother, bring charges, for she is not My wife, nor I her Husband! Let her put away her harlotries from her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts."

Verses 3-13: give us a description of her lewd behavior and then we see a promise given to a remnant of both Israel and Judah and others. Please notice in all of this, in all the settings, the Husband is Yehovah/Messiah.

Verses 14-16: "Therefore behold, I will allure her, will bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfort (to her heart) to her. I will give her vineyards from there, and the Valley of Achor (entrance to where?) as a door of hope; she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, as in the day she came up from the land of Egypt. And it shall be in that day, says the Lord (Yehovah), you will call Me (Ishi) My Husband, and no longer My Master."

Verses 19-20: "I will betroth you to Me forever; yes, I will betroth you to me in righteousness and justice, in lovingkindness and mercy. I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness, and you shall know the Lord (Yehovah)."

Now for the time line and setting of the future, and the parties involved.

Verses 21-23: "It shall come to pass in that day that I will answer (respond) says the Lord (Yehovah); I will answer the heavens, and they shall answer the earth, the earth shall answer with grain, with new wine, and with oil; they will answer Jezreel (the place of destruction). Then I will sow her for Myself in the Earth (parable of the sower) and I will have mercy on her who had not obtained mercy (under the terms of the first covenant); then I will

abomination even to think such exists.

Amos 2:7 even states this is one of the reasons listed by God for judging Israel: "... A man and his father go into the same girl, to defile My holy name."

Our husband whom we are betrothed to at this time, and who will hopefully complete our being washed clean and bright, is expecting us to conduct ourselves in righteous ways.

We have been given the spirit of God to make this all possible. We are of the seed of the Father in small part now, which enables us to be candidates to marry His Son, who is of that very seed but in its complete and glorious fullness.

We have covered these things many times in the past; over many years together and even much more in our personal relationship studies with our Creator and Maker and Husband. There are many more scriptures we could turn to on this point and pattern of this doctrine of the Father. Either we get it or we don't.

However, we need to cover another very vital point which is used as a heretical tripping stone by the deluded teachers of the "one-god being/a different gospel about Jesus" doctrine. We can only hope that some who have bitten of that forbidden fruit will come to the light of the true gospel about Christ. That is worthy of our prayer time, but certainly not to the extent of vain repetition, for we have much to do moving forward in love.

What we have covered so far is just basic understanding in the simplicity of Christ; however, it does require the spirit of God to be able to understand it. It is a mystery to the world for many reasons.

The Elohim, however, have left proofs of how They work and to show Their plan of salvation in the very fabric of creation so that even one with only the "spirit of man" can grasp the basic principles of the plan of salvation, the creation of a family of Elohim.

Once again let's look into the book of Romans for more incredible truths of God left to us through the apostle Paul's writings.

Let's turn to the book of Romans again. In the first chapter we receive a profound lesson in what the gospel of Christ is and what it is not.

Romans 1:16-17: "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek. For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written the just shall live by faith."

Paul has just told us that the power of God to salvation is embedded in the truth of the gospel of Jesus Christ, thus Satan will attack it relentlessly.

It's all centered on Christ's functions and duties and actions. It takes faith in the faith once delivered for it to be revealed to those who are called to it, especially today in a world full of perverts and immorality. It is the only way in which the plan of salvation can continue. It is righteous.

The one-god being doctrine is a filthy rag of unrighteousness which attempts to confuse and intermix the roles and functions of the two Elohim as defined by those of men and women, fathers and sons. It even goes so far as to say by Their actions

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

The one-god doctrine is a filthy rag of unrighteousness which attempts to confuse and intermix the roles and functions of the two Elohim.

The One-God-Being Doctrine

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

that the Son commits abominable acts with the Father's wife by its tenets.

Please look and see and understand how Paul addresses the simplicity and righteousness of the plan of the family. He explains that it is even understandable in its basic element to the spirit of man.

Romans 1:18-21: "For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness (that's what the one-god being doctrine does; it is a gospel about a different Jesus), because what may be known of God is evident in them, for God has shown it to them. (How? In a way that does not even require the spirit of God revealing it.) For since the creation of the world, His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse, because although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts and their foolish hearts were darkened."

Brethren, here is a pattern which repeats itself over and over again both physically and spiritually. We will see shortly how when one rejects the clearly visible patterns of things made it is followed by depraved thinking. The reason is because once you reject the obvious truth and do not glorify Jesus as God after the patterns of things made from creation, you are then overtaken by the mind of the prince of the power of the air which is full of vanity. His twisted mind will lead men and women into perverted thoughts about the family and its relationships. He will do anything he is allowed to do at this time to destroy the sanctity and the righteous functions of it.

Let's review a few of these very clear attributes or tenets found in creation.

In the beginning when God created mankind They were very specific about what man was to do and how man was to function.

Genesis 1:26-28: "Then God (Elohim) said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth. So God (the being called the Word) created man in His image, the image of God (Elohim) He created him; male and female He created them.

"Then God blessed them, and God said to them, Be fruitful and multiply, fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth."

We have read these scriptures often and understand them in many of their complexities. But have you ever applied them to the attributes of the Elohim as to the plan of salvation, the structure of the family, in the things which are found in Their creation?

These scriptures clearly and simply address the fact that two or more were involved in creating. The "us" and "our" are irrefutably found here in the original written text. That obviously implies more than one and is addressed in the term "Elohim," which is plural.

We will briefly address the foolishness

of the one-god being prognosticators in their blinded understanding of it later. For now we need to see a very important pattern of creation and thus the eternal Godhead and the divine nature.

God here states that we are created after Their image and according to Their likeness. This simply means how they look and how they function.

Man was given a spirit which separates him from animals, which have instinct. This set man apart from the rest of creation in that we had the ability of making moral decisions and thus able to act righteously towards the rest of the physical creation, as well as willingly yielding to God. This allowed us to function in a limited way just as the Elohim did and do. That is why we were given dominion over the physical creation.

We are also told we look like God. We have arms, legs, eyes, ears, etc. It is not by chance that we have two of each. A fascinating study can be done on all the parts of the body in relation to their number and function physically and spiritually, but that is for another time.

God made man male and female. God designed us that way for the purpose of becoming one flesh and thus procreating others after our image and likeness, or, as previous verses in Genesis state, after "their kind." Now this is very important and is a marker placed in creation so we will be without excuse. It took two Elohim to create. It was empowered to one of them to carry it out after they had agreed. It takes a male and a female to become one to produce another like themselves. However, it is left in the woman's function to carry the new creation in her for nine months up unto birth. Yes, the father is involved, but he does not have it growing in him, but all the same it is his child and he cares for both the mother (wife) and child.

This is very important to the family plan and salvation. We could talk about these roles spiritually for a long time, but that is not the point we are addressing here as to this specific doctrine of the Father and a pattern in creation. If we read about the

Satan will use any method of deception to blacken the understanding of a family with its functions and individual responsibilities.

other three flesh types (birds, fish, mammals) we see the same function of creating another after their kind. It takes a male and a female to do so in all higher life forms.

At this point we need to understand that Satan can't procreate. He was not given that ability by the Elohim.

Brethren, that infuriates him! That anger and rage have led him to being a pervert in his thoughts. Here we are flesh and blood and we can do what he can't!

He can't do a thing about that, but he can pervert the minds of men and women to use it in ungodliness and in unrighteousness. Satan hates the concept of family through the sanctity of marriage between a man and a woman. He hates the concept of a loving, at one, relationship. That is why the institution of family is being destroyed under his dominion.

Broken families, shattered marriages,

and fatherless children, are the norm under his rulership. Homosexuality is everywhere around us. It is a dead relationship, completely against the moral and physical pattern of creation. It is an abomination before God. But God allows it at this time to further the plan of salvation and the perfecting of the Bride.

Satan will use any method of deception to blacken the understanding of a family with its functions and individual responsibilities. The one-god being doctrine does exactly that. It is being promoted by men who have fallen from grace, just as Satan had.

Let's return to Romans 1 and listen to Paul clearly articulate these points. We left off here after reading verse 21. Let's start with it again to not miss his point in addressing those who have turned away from the truth.

Romans 1:21 (this is a pattern physically and spiritually which is to be found throughout the ages): "Because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were blackened. Professing to be wise (very vain, like their father the devil), they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man, and birds, and four footed beasts and creeping things. (Here these 'enlightened ones' who have become in fact foolish, because of their disbelief in who and what God is and to the functions of the God family, reject the truth formed in creation in which they had once recognized and believed. This is a very bad thing to happen to one who has tasted the heavenly gifts and become a partaker of the holy spirit and have tasted the full word of God and the power of the age to come! When this happens their thoughts turn to perversion of one form or another whether they are seeing it as such or not.)

"Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies (physically or spiritually) among themselves, who exchanged

the truth of God for the lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator who is blessed forever. Amen. For this reason God gave them up to vile passions. For even their women (females) exchanged the natural use for what is against nature.

"Likewise also the men (males), leaving the natural use of the woman (females), burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is shameful and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due.

"And even as they did not like to retain God (the truth of and about) in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind (strong delusion), to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mind-

edness, whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful (just like their father of lies); who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them."

As I stated earlier, we are to have nothing to do with someone who has turned to this path spiritually. There is nothing you can do for them. We are not to listen to them, not even be agreeable with them. They are in God's court and God will deal with them. Do not ever think you can "save" them from their foolish path they have chosen. You can no more change them from their "enlightened" thinking than you could stop a lemming from running to the sea.

The patterns of procreation and reproduction are embedded in creation for a magnificent purpose. It teaches us it takes two to create another after their kind. There have always been two Elohim. That is why we see the plural "im" after Elohim. The "a" is dropped when used in the plural.

The Brown Driver Briggs (used by Hebrew University in Jerusalem for Hebrew word translation, etc.) states that Eloah as found in Hebrew is probably a singular formed by inference from the plural Elohim. They are not the only ones who attest to this either. I have discussed this understanding, in the past (a decade ago), with the recently discovered Jewish/Hebrew expert who I am told performs his puff the magic dragon show for many of these foolish prognosticators of the one-god being doctrine. He actually is an old friend whom I had to leave because of his desire and lust to merchandise my Christ. He brings his Jewish fables show to anyone deceived enough to listen to him and of course often pay him in one form or another.

The mind of one buried in Judaism can't understand (or won't understand) the concept and truth of Elohim being more than one. To do so would be an affirmation to all the scriptures witnessing to it (first and second covenant scriptures thus two witnesses), and would mean that Jesus was the member of the Elohim known to Israel and Judah and that He had already come as the Christ/Messiah. Christ and Paul condemned the tenets of Judaism in living color in their instructions to us. One of the most important truths we can grasp is that Elohim is "one." That is total confusion to the mind of one buried in Judaism.

The Bible explains this fundamental doctrine at great length and simplicity. The second covenant scriptures (which are rejected by Judaism and by the "Hebrew Scholar" except when he can twist them for profit or pre-eminence) were given to us so we would have a better understanding of the first covenant scriptures. They make clear what may not be so clear to some. They make clear what may not be so clear to some. Elohim, being one, is very simple to comprehend. It isn't talking about or emphasizing one Being. It is talking about more than one Being unified in one goal. They have one focus together. The use of the Hebrew and Greek words will show us that simplicity.

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

The One-God-Being Doctrine

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

When we see the word Elohim applied to anything it is representative of both the Father and the Son, for when you see or hear from one you see and hear from both because They are unified in all things with one purpose. That very existence is being offered to us, that unity of purpose.

Oneness is a doctrine which is inseparable from divine nature and the family of God. It was embedded into the entire plan of salvation and in creation as a physical example to help us understand it and its immense importance to the Elohim. **It is very important for us to understand the one-god being doctrine is an ancient deception.** It is just another version of the one used by Satan to deceive some of the angels of God so very long ago. Satan has modified it often over the millennia to fit the circumstances and the victims he is pursuing.

To many of us who understand the patterns in the scriptures about the oneness of God, we may think this different doctrine about **oneness** is innocent on the surface.

But! The devil is in the details, as the saying goes. The deceivers of this age dress themselves as angels of light and all too often easily suck in the elect of God, those called to the wedding supper. They are out to destroy this incredible doctrine of the oneness offered to us from God. The Devil will never be able to share in it; he despises it for he is evil, selfish, and self-centered. Thus he tries to deceive us into believing the one-god being doctrine to set our minds into thinking there can be only "one" for he wants to be the **ONLY ONE** in supreme power and dominion over all else.

Let's see this doctrine of oneness in all its simplicity and clarity. We have addressed it in other studies at great length so let's summarize some of the main points of physical oneness first from the apostle Paul. Let's focus on the Greek word translated as "one" in each instance. It is #1520 HEIS. Strong's says of it, "a prime numeral, one . . ." Vine's has a very lengthy description of it and its uses in grammar, etc. The high points are "the first cardinal numeral . . . is used to signify 1 (a) "one" in contrast to many . . . (b) Metaphysically, "union" and "concord . . ."

Let's review its physical application in the context of oneness between a man and a woman.

1 Cor 6: 15-17: "Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ! Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? Certainly not!

"Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her? For the two, He says, shall become one flesh. But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him."

That is a very simple illustration and explanation of how Paul uses the Greek word HEIS, "one," to explain two can be one. He compares the physical and spiritual types here using the same word. It can be very righteous as in a husband and wife joining, becoming one in a loving relationship after that command given at creation, or perverted after the influence of Satan for illicit sex with a harlot. This concept of being one can involve more than just two as Paul leads into when he states that he who is joined with Christ is one spirit with Him.

Paul explains this in great detail throughout his epistles. Let's just look at one of them.

1 Cor 12: 12-14: "For as the body is one and has many members, but all the members of that one body being many are one

body, so also is Christ. For by one spirit (God's) we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and have all been made to drink into one spirit. For in fact the body is not one member but many."

Romans 12: 4-5: "For as we have many members in one body, but all the members do not have the same function so we being many are one body in Christ, and individually members of one another."

Is this not easy for the converted mind to understand? Paul says many can be "one." However, they have different functions at the same time. What makes them one is the spirit of God. It is the essence of divine power, for they are of the same mind-set, the same goal, yet individuals with different functions just like the Elohim.

The two Elohim agreed on the plan of salvation, but only the Being called The Word carried out the physical act required to do so. One conducted the actual making process, with both of them being in complete agreement. That is why we read in Gen 1:26 that Elohim is referred to as "Us" and "Our," and in verse 27 Elohim is referenced in the singular as "His" and "He." That is The Word carrying out Their plan. Look how simply Christ explained this over and over in scripture.

In John 10:30 Christ says, "I and my Father are one."

Verse 38: "But if I do, though you do not believe me, believe the works, that you may know and believe that the Father is in Me, and I in Him."

John 14:8-11: "Philip said to Him, Lord, show us the Father and it is sufficient

You have given to Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

"O Righteous Father! The world has not known You (not according to the 'one-god being doctrine') and these have known that You sent Me. And I have declared Your name (what is the name He declared? Father) and will declare that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them."

Do we believe the simple doctrine of oneness? It is a priority doctrine of the Father. Without it we cannot understand the divine nature of the Elohim. It is essential to our spiritual health and wellness. It connects all the dots of so many patterns in scripture. It is revealed and explained in scripture in both the Greek and Hebrew texts in both language and pattern of scripture.

Christ tells us often that it is He who reveals the Father. There are so many scriptures we could turn to on this doctrine it could take many hours and then some. But let's now look briefly at the equivalent Hebrew word to the Greek "heis" or "one" and see if it means the same. In fact, let's turn to the most frequently used scripture referred to by Judaism to attempt to prove there is only one God being.

Deut 6:4: "Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one!"

The actual Hebrew original text says, "Hear, O Israel, Yehovah our Elohim, Yehovah one."

So here we are told that Yehovah our Elohim is one. As we have seen, this Being

relationship as to being equal is not known. What is clearly known is that at some point in time the Being we know as the Word decided He would willingly yield to the Being we know as the Father so that an example could be taught to the angels and to mankind. That is why we read what we do in John 14.

Verse 28: "You have heard Me say to you, I am going away and coming back to you. If you loved Me, you would rejoice because I said, I am going to the Father, for My Father is greater than I."

Yes, to rejoice would be an understatement to our understanding now. Jesus was returning to the Father to receive the glory that He had with Him before the world was, as John 17:5 so clearly tells us. We are told that the glory was to be equal as God, in John 1:1-4 and Philippians 2:6.

This understanding is foreign to Satan and thus to his minions and unfortunately to those who are deceived and being deceived.

We live in an age of abhorrent evil. The body of Christ is under continuous attack. Unfortunately at this time much of it is coming from ravenous deluded brethren who once walked in the newness of the spirit and the truth once delivered. Do not fear them, but at the same time have nothing to do with them after a first and possibly a second admonition. Let the dead bury the dead! If you play around with delusion it may infect you. Let me repeat the warning from Paul in 2 Corinthians 11.

Verses 2-4: "For I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy. For I have betrothed you to one husband (not two), that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds may be corrupted from the simplicity (purity) that is in Christ. For if he who comes preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if you receive a different spirit which you have not received, or a different gospel which you have not accepted, you may well put up with it."

The Bride of Christ must boldly expose the filth and fallacy of such teachings as the one we have covered today. Doctrines such as this do not emanate from the Father but from the most self-centered and egotistical being which has ever been in existence.

There are enough dangers lurking about brethren without us needing to encourage more. We have been given a very clear understanding about the plan of salvation and our part in it. We can clearly see the Bride of Christ is to be composed of the individuals who have been chosen from the two marriage covenants. There is and will be only ONE husband in all this. We know Him as Jesus Christ, the Word, Savior, Redeemer, Maker, Yehovah, and God. He has and is performing all of these functions.

What a wonderful blessing it is to understand such things at this time.

To you "old timers" who have endured, overcome, and have held fast, I hope I have given you reason and hope to be encouraged as to your first and only spiritual love.

To those who have tasted the rotten apple and who have not made up your minds whether it is palatable or not, I hope I have given you reason to reject such a perverted doctrine as to the one-god being/a different gospel about Christ.

As Elijah asked, "How long will you falter between two opinions?"

Our peace we give to you.

—Brian Convery

**We live in an age of abhorrent evil.
The body of Christ is under continuous
attack. Much of it comes from
ravenous deluded brethren.**

for us. Jesus said to him, have I been with you so long and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, show us the Father? Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father in Me? The words I speak to you I do not speak on My own; but the Father who dwells in Me does the works. Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father in Me, or else believe Me for the sake of the work themselves."

The Father and the Son are one!

Listen to Christ articulate and sum up what it means to be one in the spirit in the divine nature of Elohim.

John 17:20-26: "I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word that they all may be one, as You, Father are in Me, and I in You, that they also may be one in Us (there's that 'Us' again), that the world may believe that You sent Me.

"And the glory which You gave Me I have given them (when the Word divested Himself of his divine nature He was completely reliant on the Father to give it back to Him; it started with the spirit given while He was a man and then was magnified after His resurrection back to the glory He had with the Father before the world was). That they may be one just as We are one; I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved me.

"Father, I desire that they also whom

here being called Yehovah is the member of the Elohim called The Word. The Hebrew word translated one here is #259 ECHAD. Strong's says of it, "a numeral from #258 (ACHAD) properly united, i.e. one; or (as an ordinal) first." Its root word ACHAD Strong's says means, "perhaps a prime root; to unify . . ."

The Hebrew is telling us two things here. Yehovah is the only real God that Israel has. There are no others. The Word is the only Elohim they know.

As we have done so often in the past, we can follow the first covenant scriptures to clearly show that there are two Elohim, two beings revealed in them. Many focus on that as a rebuttal to the one-god being doctrine and have done a very good job of it. That, however, has not been the focus of our proof of scriptural evidence today. It is very simple to prove the "one-god being/another gospel about a different Jesus" is not founded in the word of God, the Holy Scriptures. Its origin is in the perverted mind of Satan.

Satan rejected the plan of God as it was originally presented to him. He was envious of the Beings we know as the Father and the Son. He became wise in his own eyes and believed he should be in control of everything. He despised the oneness of his Creators. He convinced one third of the angels to his point of view to their personal and collective loss.

When the two Elohim determined They would need to enter into a different rela-

The Journal lists Feast sites for 2011

U.S. SITES
Alabama—Gulf Shores/Orange Beach: Independent group, John Warren, (903) 636-4470, warrentex@aol.com; Dot Ussey, (903) 636-4364, usserydj@aol.com.
Arizona—Tucson: Church of God Fellowship, Harold Smith, (509) 627-2440, www.cgfsw.org; CBCG, www.cbcg.org, Leon and Carol Ritchie, (480) 947-4121
Arkansas—Conway: Points of Truth Ministries, Larry R. Lasiter, (479) 498-4524, lasiter@pointsoftruth.com. **Harrison:** CGI, www.cgi.org, (903) 939-2929.
California—Carlsbad: Rock Valley Christian Church, www.rockvalleychristianchurch.org. **Escondido:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Gilroy/Hollister:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, (831) 637-1875. **Kings Beach:** ICG, P.O. Box 1117, Tyler, Texas 75703, (903) 561-7070. **Los Angeles:** Camp Ahuvah, Yeshua Millennium Ministries, (323) 271-9631, cannelewis@live.com. **Monterey:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Occidental:** Hallel Fellowship, www.hallel.info. **Palm Springs:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, (831) 637-1875. **Pismo Beach:** Church of the Eternal God, norbert.link@cox.net, www.eternalgod.org. **Santa Maria:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Squaw Valley:** Guardian Ministries, P.O. Box 50734, Pasadena, CA 91115, davidantion@earthlink.net; Church of God in Peace and Truth, www.cogpt.org.
Colorado—Colorado Springs: Churchlight Publishing Association, www.churchlight.net. (Note dates: Oct. 14-21, 2011.) **Glenwood Springs:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Grand Junction:** Christian Church of God, (970) 858-9299, or (970) 434-1284, or toll free, (866) 202-0748, staff@ccogod.org. **Keystone:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Steamboat Springs:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
Florida—Destin: Church of God Big Sandy, P.O. Box 690, Big Sandy, Texas 75755, www.churchofgodbigssandy.com, (800) 946-5545; RCG, www.rcg.org. **Fort Walton Beach:** CGMI, www.thecogmi.org. **Kissimmee and Cruise:** Christian Commandment Keepers, cck153.org/festival.htm. **Lantana:** Florida Christian Church of God in Lantana, (561) 547-4952, jancgil@aol.com, www.fla-ccog.com. (Note dates: Oct. 14-20, 2011.) **Milton:** Congregation of Yahweh, www.congregationofyahweh.com. (Note dates: Oct. 11-18, 2011.) **Navarre:** Church of God Cantonment, (850) 937-0260, pyyonne@junco.com. **Orlando:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, Nolan Joseph, (352) 271-2672. **Panama City:** 7th Day Church of God, Mark Carr, (865) 922-5450, www.thisispleasure.net. (Note dates: Oct. 14-21, 2011.); Congregation of Yahweh, (850) 522-YHWH, www.congregationofyahweh.com. (Note dates: Oct. 14-21.); Whole World Church of God, www.wvcg.org; LCG, www.cogl.org; UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast; ICG, P.O. Box 1117, Tyler, Texas 75703, (903) 561-7070. **Sandestin:** Church of God Cincinnati, Common Ground Christian Ministries, and LifeResource Ministries, Jim O'Brien, (513) 755-0040, jimobrni@gmail.com. **St. Augustine:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **St. Petersburg:** CGI, (903) 939-2929, www.cgi.org, or The Church of God in Miami, P.O. Box 831566, Miami, FL 33283, (305) 752-5275.
Georgia—Jekyll Island: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast; Endtime Assembly of God, (800)

768-0137, www.entimeassembly.org. **Kennesaw:** Congregation of God Seventh Day, (770) 427-4189, www.congregationofgodseventhday.org. **Toccoa:** True Words of Yahweh Yahshua Assembly, www.twoyya.homestead.com.
Hawaii—Maui: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Association for Christian Development:** The ACD, based in Seattle, Wash., will broadcast several Feast sermons from Maui live via www.godward.org at 11 a.m. Pacific, 1 p.m. central, 2 p.m. eastern. Listen via telephone network at 1-916-233-0562. Messages on first and last days and twice during the Feast. Check Web site for topics.
Idaho—McCall: Celebration Church of God, Wes Higgins, (866) 549-2537, www.celebrationchurchofgod.org.
Illinois—Chicago: Active Bible Church of God, feast-goer.org/metamorph_peacefull/chicago.html, Raymond Curtis, abcogpastor@gmail.com. **Utica:** Church of God Fellowship, www.feast2010.org, feast@feast2010.org.
Indiana—Auburn: CGMI, www.thecogmi.org. **Montgomery:** ICG, P.O. Box 1117, Tyler, Texas 75703, www.intercontinentalcog.org, (903) 561-7070. **Shipshewana:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, (831) 637-1875
Iowa—Moravia: Church of God Fellowship, Jeff Leyd, Matthew Gaffney, feast@feast2011.org, www.feast2011.org.
Kentucky—Hardin: Truth on the Web Ministries, www.truthonweb.org. (Note dates: Oct. 14-21, 2011.) **Kentucky Dam Village State Park:** CGI, (903) 939-2929, www.cgi.org.
Maine—Dover-Foxcroft: Mid-Maine Messianic Fellowship of Atkinson, midmainemessianicfellowship.wordpress.com/f-o-t-info/f-o-t-2011-21, Spencer LaGoy, (207) 564-2069, mainemessianic@gmail.com. (Note dates: Oct. 14-21.) **Wells:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, (831) 637-1875
Maryland—Baltimore: Destiny of Hope Ministries/CGI, (903) 939-2929, www.cgi.org.
Michigan—Eaton Rapids: Assembly of Yahweh, (517) 663-1268, www.assemblyofyahweh.com. (Note dates: Oct. 14-21, 2011.)
Missouri—Branson: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast; LCG, www.cogl.org; CGMI, www.thecogmi.org; CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9; Providence of God Outreach Network, www.providenceofgodoutreachnetwork.org/2011-feast_of_tabernacle.html, Dale Murphy, (417) 253-3145, dalemurphy@windstream.net. **Branson West:** Church of God, in Truth, www.postponements.com/2010-feast_information.htm, (417) 338-0033, cogit@tash.net. **Kimberling:** ICG, P.O. Box 1117, Tyler, Texas 75703, (903) 561-7070. **Kimberling City:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, Wendell Yeany, (618) 252-3176. **Lake of the Ozarks:** Season of Our Joy, P.O. Box 1633, Hawkins, Texas 75765, (903) 769-2750, n51514@aol.com. **Osage Beach:** RCG, therccg.org.
Montana—Bozeman: CBCG, fot-cbcg-bozeman.com/default.aspx, John and Hiedi Voge, (406) 266-9988, jhvoge@aol.com. **Red Lodge:** Eternal Church of God, (800) 723-6108, witness@eternalcog.org, www.eternalcog.org.
New Mexico—Angel Fire: Church of God New Mexico, (505) 889-2939, FOI2011@cognm.org.
New York—Cobleskill: LCG, www.cogl.org. **Lake George:** RCG, therccg.org.
Ohio—Ostrander: Yaakov's Flock, info@yaakovsflock.org. (Note dates: Oct. 13-21, 2011.)

Oklahoma—Tulsa: CBCG, www.cbcg.org, Lawrence Burchfield, (918) 733-4175. **Wagoner:** Tabernacles Group, (815) 616-8213 or (479) 719-1921, dancewynn@yahoo.com.
Oregon—Bend-Redmond: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Newport:** LCG, www.cogl.org.
Pennsylvania—Harrisburg: Pleasant Hills Christian Church, feastcoordinator@pleasanthillschristianchurch.com. **Lake Harmony:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Loysville:** Lavery Family, Yahweh's Newport Assembly, dlavertyfamily@yahoo.com. (Note dates: Oct. 14-21, 2011.)
Rhode Island—Newport: The Called Out of God, (781) 291-9385, jcloud4@aol.com.
South Carolina—Myrtle Beach: ICG, P.O. Box 1117, Tyler, Texas 75703, www.intercontinentalcog.org, (903) 561-7070; CGMI, (504) 367-2005, webservant@ccogmi.org. **North Myrtle Beach:** Church of God Big Sandy, (800) 946-5545, P.O. Box 690, Big Sandy, Texas 75755, www.churchofgodbigssandy.com; CGI, (903) 939-2929, www.cgi.org.
Tennessee—Chattanooga: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9; LCG, www.cogl.org. **Crossville:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, Charles and Doris Cline, (423) 507-4548. **Cumberland Mountain State Park,**

UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast; ICG, P.O. Box 1117, Tyler, Texas 75703, www.intercontinentalcog.org, (903) 561-7070. **Houston:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, Frank Penny, (936) 228-0376. **New Braunfels:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **San Antonio:** Church of God San Antonio, Julian Cruz, 219 Whitefield, Ave., San Antonio, Texas 78223, (210) 333-7229, jrcruz132@sabx.com, churchofgod-sa.com. **Sattler:** Embassy of God at Kirby, Texas, (210) 733-1136, eogkirby@sbcglobal.net.
Utah—Salt Lake City: RCG, therccg.org.
Virginia—Virginia Beach: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
Washington—Fruitland: Seventh Day Church of God, www.theheraldoftruth.org. (Note dates: Oct. 12-19, 2011.) **Seattle:** The Association for Christian Development (ACD), based in Seattle, will broadcast several Feast sermons live from the island of Maui, Hawaii, via www.godward.org at 11 a.m. Pacific, 1 p.m. central, 2 p.m. eastern. Listen via telephone network at 1-916-233-0562. Messages on first and last days and twice during the Feast. Check Web site for topics. **Spokane:** Church of God Fellowship, Harold Smith, (509) 627-2440, www.cgfsw.org.
Wisconsin—Lake Geneva: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Portage:** The Church of God, Don Roth, P.O. Box 406,

feast. **Rockingham, Western Australia:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
Barbados—Barbados: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Christ Church:** LCG, www.cogl.org.
Belgium—Blankenberge: RCG, therccg.org.
Burundi—Mugina: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9.
Canada—Canmore, Alta.: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Penticton, B.C.:** LCG, www.cogl.org; CGI, www.cgi.org. **Halifax, N.S.:** CGMI, www.thecogmi.org. **Collingwood, Ont.:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Midland, Ont.:** CGI, (903) 939-2929, www.cgi.org. **Niagara Falls, Ont.:** CGI, www.cgi.org. **Prince Edward Island:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.cogl.org. **Mont Orford, Que.:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Summerland, B.C.:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, Norbert Bohnert, (403) 381-6057. **South Elmsley, Ont.:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, Harold Pattemore, (613) 924-2388
Chile—Lican Ray: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9; LCG, www.cogl.org.
Colombia—Armenia: LCG, www.cogl.org. **Melgar:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
Congo—Kinshasa: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9.
Costa Rica—San Jose: LCG, www.cogl.org.
Estonia—Saaremaa: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
France—Collonges-la-Rouge: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Hyerres:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Orbey:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9.
Germany—Schluchsee: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
Ghana—Abrem-Agona: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Accra:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Elmina:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9.
Guatemala—Antigua: LCG, www.cogl.org; CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Panajachel:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
Guyana—Georgetown: LCG, www.cogl.org.
India—Agra: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Digha:** RCG, www.thercg.org. **Hyderabad:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9.
Indonesia—Batu: LCG, www.cogl.org.
Israel—Jerusalem: Congregation of Yahweh Jerusalem, www.coyhwh.com. (Note dates: Oct. 11-26, 2011.) International Christian Embassy Jerusalem, www.icej.org. (Note dates: Oct. 13-18, 2011.) International Christian Zionist Center, www.israelmybeloved.com; Origins of Our Faith, www.sukkotinjerusalem.com. (Note dates: Oct. 11-23, 2011.)
Italy—Sabadia: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
Ivory Coast—La Me: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Man:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9.
Jamaica—Montego Bay: LCG, www.cogl.org. **Ocho Rios:** CGI, Ian Boyne, 926-765-2160, iboyne@jis.gov.jm; CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **St. Ann:** RCG, www.thercg.org.
Kenya—Homa Bay: RCG, www.thercg.org. **Isibania:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Nakuru:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Sori Bay:** Voice in the

These are the Feast of Tabernacles sites for 2011. The JOURNAL was aware of at press time. Information for the listing comes from www.feastgoer.org, the webmaster for THE JOURNAL'S Web site (thejournal.org), other Web sites and information sent directly to THE JOURNAL by Feast organizers and other JOURNAL readers. § Unless otherwise stated, each listing represents an observance beginning Wednesday evening, Oct. 12, 2011, and continuing through Thursday, Oct. 20, 2011 (referred to as the Last Great Day, Great Last Day or Eighth Day in the various Churches of God). § This listing abbreviates Church of God International (CGI), Tyler, Texas; Intercontinental Church of God (ICG), Tyler; Living Church of God (LCG), Charlotte, N.C.; United Church of God an International Association (UCG), Milford, Ohio; Church of God Ministries International (CGMI); Church of God a Worldwide Association (CGWA); Christian Biblical Church of God (CBCG); and Restored Church of God (RCG). Note that some phone numbers refer to a church's headquarters in the United States rather than a local Feast contact. § Attendance policies: Most of the Feast sites listed here have an open attendance policy; that is, visitors are welcome. However, it is THE JOURNAL'S understanding that some Church of God organizations allow Feastgoers to attend with them only by special permission. Therefore, if you wish to attend one of those churches' Feast sites, THE JOURNAL recommends you first contact the sponsoring church or its representative.

Crossville, Johnny and Sherron Hardin, (931) 788-5100, sales@hebrewrootsjewelry.com. **Galveston:** Congregation of Yahshua, congregationofyahshua@yahoo.com; UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Pigeon Forge:** United Christian Ministries, 4ucm.org, (260) 672-3929, ucmmfamily@aol.com. **Sevierville:** Christian Educational Ministries, P.O. Box 560, Whitehouse, Texas 75791, (903) 839-9300; Church of God Worldwide Ministries, (865) 774-4600, cogwwm.org, info@cogwwm.org.
Texas—Big Sandy: Church of God Big Sandy, (800) 946-5545, P.O. Box 690, Big Sandy, Texas 75755, www.churchofgodbigssandy.com. **Canyon Lake:** South Texas Church of God, Terry Post, P.O. Box 1089, La Vernia, Texas 78121, (830) 947-3564, terrypost@aireplastics.com. **Corpus Christi:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Fort Worth:** CBCG, www.cbcg.org, Dewayne and Linda Timmons, (817) 572-5433, dtimmons2@txr.com. **Galveston:**

Hustisford, WI 53034, (920) 349-3604, daroth76@gmail.com. **Wisconsin Dells:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast; LCG, www.cogl.org.
NON-US. SITES
Argentina—Mendoza: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Necochea:** LCG, www.cogl.org.
Australia—Ballina, New South Wales: CGI, www.cgi.org, (903) 939-2929. **Coffs Harbour, New South Wales:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Merimbula, New South Wales:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Nelson Bay, New South Wales:** ICG, ICG, P.O. Box 1117, Tyler, Texas 75703, www.intercontinentalcog.org, (903) 561-7070. **Cairns, Queensland:** RCG, www.thercg.org. **Sunshine Coast, Queensland:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Victor Harbor, South Australia:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Ulverstone, Tasmania:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/

Feast list continues elsewhere on this page

Visit the Church of God Big Sandy on the Web at
www.churchofgodbigssandy.com

Feast list 2011

Continued from elsewhere on this page

Wilderness, voiceinthewildernesschurchofgod.org/id12.html, goff50@aol.com (Note dates: Sept. 11 to 18).
Malawi—Lake Malawi: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
Malaysia—Port Dickson: RCG, therccg.org.
Martinique—Sainte-Luce: LCG, www.cogl.org.
Mauritius—Flic-en-Flac: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9.
Mexico—Huatusco: LCG, www.cogl.org. **Puerto Vallarta:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **San Miguel de Allende:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Veracruz:** RCG, www.thercg.org.
New Zealand—Mount Maunganui: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Nelson, South Island:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Rangiora:** RCG, www.thercg.org. **Taupo:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9.
Northern Ireland—CBCG, www.cbcg.org, David Obey, dave.obey@talk21.com
Papua New Guinea—LCG, www.cogl.org.
Peru—Huancho: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Huaraz:** RCG, www.thercg.org. **Oxapampa:** LCG, www.cogl.org.
Philippines—Baguio City: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast; LCG, www.cogl.org. **Davao City:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast; LCG, www.cogl.org; RCG, www.thercg.org. **Don Carlos:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Iloilo City:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Ivisan:** Church of God, in Truth, www.postponements.com/2010-feast_information.htm, Romeo Samudio, Cell: 09197887945, romesamudio@yahoo.com. **Los Banos:** RCG, www.thercg.org. **Maranding:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Tagatay:** CGI, www.cgi.org, (903) 939-2929.
Puerto Rico—Guayanilla: RCG, www.thercg.org.
Rwanda—Muhazi: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9.
South Africa—George: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Pennington:** RCG, www.thercg.org. **Still Bay:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Uvongo:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9; UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
Sri Lanka—Bentota: LCG, www.cogl.org. **Negombo:** CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9. **Sri Lanka:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.
Thailand—Chiang Mai: Legacy Institute, (626) 357-2588, mail@legacyinstitute.org.
Togo—Lome: CGWA, www.cogwa.org, (888) 9-COGWA-9.
Trinidad and Tobago—Crown Point: LCG, www.cogl.org; UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Trinidad:** CGMI, www.thecogmi.org.
United Kingdom—Buxton, England: LCG, www.cogl.org. **Kendal, Cumbria, England:** ICG, intercontinentalcog.org. **Cotswolds, England:** John Jewell, BCM What Next, London, WC1N 3XX, whatnext@pobox.com. **Stirling, Scotland:** UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast. **Llangollen, North Wales:** LCG, www.cogl.org. **Newtown, Powys, North Wales:** The Congregation of Yahweh in UK, www.congyah.co.uk.
Vanuatu—Orap: LCG, www.cogl.org.
Zimbabwe—Victoria Falls: UCG, (513) 576-9796, www.ucg.org/feast.


Feast of Tabernacles 2011
 Feast & Visitor Info for
Over 250 sites worldwide

Church Finder
 Links to over 2500 churches worldwide

7th Day Sabbath Churches of God
<http://7thday.web.officelive.com>

The Church of God is not prepared for The Return of Jesus Christ

Read it here:
ChildrenOfGod.net
 PO Box 30332
 Little Rock, AR 72260



radio4living.com
 Preaching a message of warning and hope to the nations.
 radio4living includes . . .
 What Next broadcast • Letter from London • Making Sense of Life • Creation v Evolution • Your Questions Answered • Weekly News Review • Programming changes and updated each week.
 Radio4living is also streamed throughout the United States via the Mobile Broadcast Network.
 Web site: whatnextmedia.com • Email: whatnext@pobox.com
 Regular mail to BCM What Next (Attn: John A. Jewell), London, WD1N 3XX, England
 Listeners and readers in the United States write to:
 PO Box 30332, Little Rock, AR 72260
 Tell your friends about radio4living, the 24/7 radio station on the internet serving the Church of God

BUILDING BRIDGES NOT WALLS

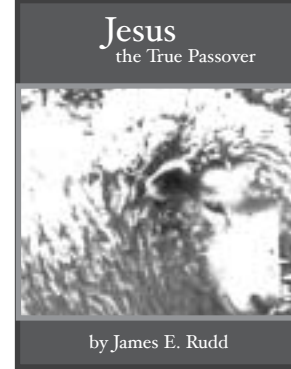
Dedicated To The Reconciliation of The Sabbath Keeping Churches of God

Jesus of Nazareth warned the religious leaders of His day that a house divided against itself shall not stand (Mark 3:25).
 Is the house of God divided today, and, if it is, WHY?
 Please visit our website at
ReconciliationGroup.org

Jesus is the Passover according to 1 Cor. 5:7. You can download *Jesus the True Passover* for free from **www.KeepersOfTheWay.org**.

Jesus the True Passover is not designed to be some great new truth, answering all the questions about Passover, but instead concentrates on the importance of the Passover sacrifice. It examines clearly erroneous and manipulated scholarship regarding the timing of the Passover and also gives food for thought for our walk with God and keeping His ways.

You can also download other articles and papers dealing with topics ranging from **The Forgiveness of God** to **The Loyalty of Joab** to **How God Works With Mankind**, and a free copy of **The Feasts of the Lord** trivia game. Write us at **waykeeper@KeepersOfTheWay.org**.



by James E. Rudd

Questioner at UCG conference wants fewer executive sessions

Continued from page 1

to respond to Mr. Elliott's comments and questions. It was difficult to understand Mr. Dean because he talked fast and at a barely audible volume.

But Mr. Dean seemed to suggest that, as a solution to Mr. Elliott's concern, perhaps the council could conduct an extra Q&A session before each annual general conference.

Mr. Elliott then clarified that he was not asking for another Q&A.

Rather, he said, he was requesting "the opportunity to confer on our own business of the general conference."

Mr. Dean then said something about logistical concerns with scheduling a meeting of deliberation specifically for the elders to confer among themselves.

Mr. Elliott countered that the schedule for the annual conference could easily be altered. For example, the elders do not need to wait around for the results of the annual voting. They could learn the results after the conference via E-mail.

That one change, he said, would free up time during the conference that might be better spent with the GCE conducting its own meeting.

Let's be fair

But, protested Mr. Dean, allowing the general conference to discuss the qualifications and backgrounds of council-member candidates might not be "fair."

"We want to make it fair when someone's up for election," Mr. Dean said. "That's why no one speaks in services on the Sabbath who's up for election."

Mr. Dean seemed to think that Mr. Elliott was suggesting that elders of the GCE might simply be looking for a way to campaign for their favorite candidates for council seats.

Because discussions that *THE JOURNAL* is aware of have occurred over many years, this newspaper is aware that Mr. Elliott's idea is not a new one.

Indeed, some elders—and other UCG members—talked years ago of the lack of adequate opportunity for the general conference, the vast majority of voting elders—to talk formally but freely among themselves of the issues they're expected to decide by ballot after only a few brief announcements and maybe five minutes of consideration.

What's the big deal?

Council member Robin Webber asked Mr. Elliott if he viewed the 12 council members as members of the general conference as well. If so, he

seemed to imply, then why the fuss? After all, "we've traditionally viewed the chairman of the council [currently Melvin Rhodes] as kind of the titular head of the entire GCE . . ."

"In your mind you're saying there is a difference of function or there needs to be another layer? Am I correct in that supposition?" Mr. Webber asked.

The GCE needs its own chairman

Mr. Elliott acknowledged that, "technically, it's understood that the chairman of the council is also the chairman of the GCE."

But the system as it stands has its problems, Mr. Elliott continued.

"If you look at the GCE meetings we've had, it takes one officer [of the administration, such as the president or treasurer] to put an item on the agenda of the annual meeting. It takes four members of the council to put an item on."

"But it has taken 100 of us [in the GCE] to be able to put an item on."

Further, he said, to his knowledge "no chairman, no council member and certainly no GCE member has ever put forward a single item on the agenda for us to confer on."

Mr. Elliott emphasized and sharpened his point: "I think we need a focused chairman for the GCE who would be able to know what the issues are and focus on those issues."

Although Mr. Dean and Mr. Webber seemed to be taken slightly aback by Mr. Elliott's comments and questions, others on the council were more

sponded positively to Mr. Elliott's concerns, noting that maybe the council, in meetings scheduled a few days after the conference, could "look at this and see if there is a practical way of doing what John wants to see done."

Another council member, Gary Antion, stated that "John is right." Even though the GCE has 27 designated official responsibilities, "the GCE has no direct leadership" in carrying out those responsibilities, he said.

Why does the GCE have no direct leadership?

Mr. Antion explained that it's "because the chairman of the council is also the chairman of the GCE, and sometimes the GCE's concerns are sometimes different from what the council may be choosing to do . . ."

"I think the council chairman is usually more interested in trying to get the council and everything organized and does not generally have the time, in my opinion, to do both."

Mr. Antion recommended the council do a "study" of the matter to determine "how we can facilitate the general conference of elders fulfilling their responsibilities."

Transparency, please

Harlan Spieker, an elder from South Dakota, changed the subject. Mr. Spieker said he had been thinking about executive sessions, the closed meetings the council has convened frequently since the

for good reasons. What are the reasons? Mostly people's names, he said.

A typical executive session might be for the purpose of discussing a "member appeal."

For example, if a church member is suspended or disfellowshipped and appeals his suspension or disfellowshipping, it would not be appropriate to hold such a meeting in the open where other elders could hear who was being discussed.

"It isn't that it's secret," Mr. Kubik said to Mr. Spieker. "It's just that we're talking about names."

Other discussions that are properly private, Mr. Kubik commented, concerning pending ministerial ordinations.

(For *THE JOURNAL*'s coverage of UCG married couple's appeal of their suspension, see "Members' Suspension Appeal Unsettled and Unsettling after Three Years" in the June 30, 2000, issue. For coverage of a UCG elder's appeal of his suspension and disfellowshipping, see "Disfellowshipped Elder Requests Apology From Church," April 30, 2006, issue.)

Much too open

Mr. Kubik then made a fairly startling statement: that the council, over

for the leadership and the lay membership, "I feel that the time is past now where we had executive sessions that went on for hours."

Executive sessions in the Bible

Bob Berendt, 74, council member from Canada, said he sees a precedent in the Bible for executive sessions.

"Jesus Christ had executive sessions . . . many times," he said. "He'd take the apostles aside and talk with them" privately.

Further, he said, it is not appropriate for mothers and fathers to discuss everything with their children.

What it does to us

Jim Hopkins, elder from Columbus, Ohio, who for years has owned and operated printing businesses, commented that he has sat on many corporate boards.

Mr. Hopkins said many corporate executive sessions happen because a board tackles issues that are more properly the domain of the administration. In the case of the church, the administration would include the president and other corporate officers rather than members of the council.

"And so they end up kind of undermining the people that hire," Mr. Hopkins continued, "because they start doing the work of their executive team . . ."

"To be honest with you, I've served on a lot of boards, and our board [in the UCG] meets in executive session more times in a year than I have been in executive session in 20 years of board work."

Earn our trust or else

After more comments from other elders, the last word on executive sessions came from Mr. Spieker.

"As far as the executive sessions," he said, "I think we've got a good council, I really do. I think we need to trust. We need to have that measure of trust."

The audience applauded enthusiastically.

"And if you break that trust we'll cut your throats."

The audience laughed.

The 12 council members

As reported on page 40 of the May 31, 2011, issue of *THE JOURNAL*, the council of elders beginning in July was to consist of Gary Antion, Scott Ashley, Bob Berendt, Bill Bradford, Bill Eddington, John Elliott, Roy Holladay, Darris McNeely, Melvin Rhodes, Mario Seigle, Don Ward and Robin Webber.

Jim Hopkins, who has served on many boards, commented that the UCG board 'meets in executive session more times in a year than I have been in executive session in 20 years of board work.'

familiar, and even sympathetic, with the idea.

Good idea

Commented council member Roy Holladay: "I could see where maybe there'd be a committee set up out of the GCE that would study some of these issues and come back with recommendations . . ."

"I think it's a good idea in that instead of just saying, well, [your idea is] too broad and we can't do anything with it, it does need to be discussed and some suggestions brought forth."

John is right

Council member Bill Eddington re-

church's founding in 1995.

Mr. Spieker sees a need for "more transparency" in the governing of the church. Perhaps "future disruption and emotional highs and lows can be held down a little bit if the whole body was informed" by minimizing the number of closed meetings of council members, he said.

"I'd like to know your opinion if you think that there's been any abuse of executive session."

Good reasons for secrecy

Council member Victor Kubik said he doesn't think there has been any abuse as a result of the closed meetings, and they're convened in secret

the years, has been much too open in conducting its business.

"This is just my perspective over 15 years here, that we've been far too transparent," he said. "I mean, we're talking about internal business." Some of the topics are not really secret, he declared. They're "just not the type of thing that you share with everybody."

On the other hand, Mr. Kubik foresees the need for fewer executive sessions now that the recent crisis is mostly over: the one that split the UCG and spawned a new church, the Church of God a Worldwide Association (CGWA).

Now that things have settled down

Maybe COG Christianity needs a Reformation

Continued from page 3

publications and radio and TV broadcasts are as important as I once thought. That doesn't mean I don't think *THE JOURNAL* is helpful and that God hasn't blessed its production.

I just mean that no one is remotely in danger of losing his salvation based on whether anyone publishes anything or not.

In other words, I think our calling, our favorable status in God's sight, is much more durable than I believed it was in 1997. I believe God is not nearly as picky as we are about religion.

■ I have a different view of the significance and importance of doctrine compared with my view in 1997. I think doctrine is overrated.

As I've written here a few times, I've noticed the obvious divisions among churches and the brethren that doctrine causes.

A small example: The more detailed, and longer, a group's statement of beliefs, the more exclusivist that group, by definition, is.

The more we spell out and insist on imposing our doctrines, the more people we exclude from our fellowship.

Yet, in my opinion, God does not exclude those people from His fellowship. God accepts them whether we accept them or not.

A sane way to handle the question of doctrine is to let people work out their own salvation, which is a time-honored biblical principle. Yes, there

Maybe 'fear and trembling' is a mistranslation or was inserted by a well-meaning monk laboring under a hard deadline in the Dark Ages.

are trunk-of-the-tree doctrines, but they're fewer than I once believed.

What's the difference?

What are they? I'd say they are implied in the Two Great Commandments of Matthew 22 and the Golden Rule (Leviticus 19; Matthew 7; Luke 6). Christians can draw inferences from those three great overlapping principles, and their handling of those inferences should remain between them and God.

Am I saying anything different from what most of us already believe? Maybe.

The Churches of God—and other expressions of conservative, fundamentalist Christianity—are overwhelmingly exclusivist. Such exclusivism—the belief and teaching that I

am right and everybody else is suspect—is easy to notice when we're talking about the Church of God wars and the internecine battles of other conservative Christians.

But is there a remedy for the sad state of affairs in fundamentalist religion as a whole, including conservative Christianity?

I think the problem boils down to preachers, traditions, mighty edifices and vain babblings usurping God's prerogative to value the content of

people's hearts. That godly principle lies at the heart of worthy scriptures like Philippians 2:12: "Work out your own salvation."

I'm not as fond of the "fear and trembling" part of the verse, because I don't believe God is a tyrant. Maybe "fear and trembling" is a mistranslation or was inserted by a well-meaning monk laboring under a hard deadline in the Dark Ages.

People's intents of the heart are what matters to God. This is not a polemic for grace and against law. God's grace—His love—makes little sense without the existence of eternal right.

Beyond the Two Great Commandments and the Golden Rule, we draw inferences based on our understanding and sense of the eternal.

We work out our salvation. In doing so, we acknowledge the folly of judgmentalism, and we grant everybody else the freedom and responsibility God graciously grants us.

What could change our hearts to enable some of these ideals to gain acceptance? It would probably take another Reformation, at least one within COG Christianity.

CGWA names permanent directors

Continued from page 1

Three men gave up power

Some find it interesting that two of the four elders who recently gave up their seats on the UCG council of elders were not nominated for the new CGWA board.

From the May 2010 UCG council of elders, eight of the 12 council members stayed with the UCG. The other four resigned from the UCG council before joining the CGWA.

One of the men, Mr. Franks, was selected to the CGWA board. One of the men, Mr. Baker, was nominated for the CGWA board but not selected.

However, the other two men, Mike Blackwell of Springfield, Mo., and David Treybig of Tampa, Fla., were not included in the 14 nominees for the CGWA.

(See also "CGWA Selects Jim Franks as First President," beginning on page 1 of this issue of *THE JOURNAL*.)

HWA in '75 acknowledged 1939 article

Continued from page 6 thoughtful, candid response.

He said the New Testament reflected a collegial approach to church government and that what he wrote in 1939 was the ideal. Mr. Courtenay said Mr. Armstrong added that if he had had more faith he would have continued that practice, but he "was afraid of losing control."

I asked Mr. Courtenay if anyone

else heard the conversation. He said his wife, Lisa, had. I talked with her at length on the phone Jan. 28. She said

dained," she recalled. "In fact, Mr. Armstrong ordained Marc. After the ordination we were at a restaurant eating with Mr. Armstrong and some other ministers."

She said she remembers the conversation clearly.

She said there were times when Mr. Armstrong would speak candidly, and that was one of them.

Mr. Armstrong said what he wrote in 1939 was the New Testament ideal. He said if he had had more faith he would have continued the practice.

the conversation was as her husband remembered.

"It was on the day Marc was or-

Record numbers attend Jamaica campaign

The writer is an elder of the Church of God International residing and serving in Jamaica.

By Glenford Smith

KINGSTON, Jamaica—The Kingston Church of God International (CGI) congregation continues to shatter its own evangelistic records, the latest being the 80 visitors who attended its first campaign held on a Sunday for some time.

At this first lecture in the series, titled "Should You Keep the Sabbath?" a total of 217 persons turned up to hear Pastor Ian Boyne on March 6, 2011, at the Portmore Heart Academy auditorium in the parish of St. Catherine.

The final address of the three-part campaign lecture series, titled "Should You Keep the Holy Days?" the following Sunday pulled 156 persons, including 61 visitors.

At the second lecture, a follow-up on the first held the next evening, we estimated that about eight persons might turn up and had the pleasure of hosting 43 new persons and a total attendance of 127.

To put these figures in context, our last Sunday campaign, some years ago, attracted about 10 people.

To the people

Campaigns on the weekly Sabbath also have the advantage of attracting visitors from the Seventh-day Adventist Church, the largest denomination in Jamaica.

Imagine our delight when, with less than the normal promotions, we pulled out 80 and 61 visitors for the Sunday lectures and 43 visitors for Monday.

Glad to learn

"This is remarkable," commented a visitor. "The lectures by Pastor Boyne

were just awesome. The research is astounding. I am so glad I have learned the truth about the Sabbath."

The visitor was a former Pentecostal who had traveled far to hear the first lecture.

A woman who attended Worldwide Church of God Bible studies with her husband in the early years said: "I have been searching for the church all these years but could not find you. I am so glad I heard about this meeting."

One of Pastor Boyne's coworkers in his media work whom he invited said he has only a couple of more questions before he will come to a decision on the Sabbath.

"But I think Mr. Boyne did very well and cleared up almost every question I had about the issue," he said.

The coworker is an evangelical who said he is dissatisfied with the emphasis on emotion and feelings over doctrine and sound teaching in his church.

"I love exegesis and hermeneutics of the Word," he said.

Typical arguments

In the first lecture Mr. Boyne addressed the typical arguments non-Sabbath keepers advance for why the Sabbath is not a Christian requirement.

He explored the genesis of the Sabbath including its original purpose. He emphasized that the Sabbath institution was a creation ordinance. As such,

it existed before Israel, the Levitical system and the Old Covenant.

Consequently, the Sabbath has always had universal relevance, and its continuing validity need not be affected by Christ's atoning death or the inauguration of the New Covenant.

He also addressed Sabbath objections from Galatians 3 before closing his lecture in Hebrews 4, which he

posited as a positive statement of the continuing validity of the seventh-day Sabbath for Christians.

Surgical exegesis

In Monday's second lecture, Mr. Boyne gave a surgical exegesis of Colossians 2:14-16 and Romans 14.

In the third lecture, concerning the feast days, Mr. Boyne kept the audience spellbound for two hours.

Said an amazed member of the audience who attended all three lectures:

"This is like your whole foundation being pulled from under you. It is as if someone is pulling the rug from under your feet. After a while you have to hit the ground. It's very scary."

The man said his only remaining question was whether Pastor Boyne's interpretation of Colossians 2:16 was accurate.

The pastor pointed to scholarly sources to show that Paul was battling gnosticism and asceticism at Colossae, not the Sabbath and feast days or essentially Jewish legalism.

"I pulled one major scholarly source and found that it was completely in agreement with Pastor Boyne," the audience member said.

Be consistent

In the lectures Mr. Boyne challenged SDA members as well as people from the Church of God (Seventh Day) and Seventh Day Baptists to be consistent in their Sabbath advocacy.

"You cannot consistently keep the seventh-day Sabbath while insisting that the annual feast days are abrogated," he said. "The feast days and the Sabbath stand or fall together."

Mr. Boyne proceeded to obliterate the distinctions these groups have established between the Sabbath and the holy days as the basis for keeping the Sabbath but not the annual days.

The pastor addressed the typical arguments non-Sabbath keepers advance for why the Sabbath is not a Christian requirement.



Glenford Smith

Notes and quotes

Jack Elliott dies

GLADEWATER, Texas—Longtime Church of God elder and former WCG employee Jack R. Elliott died July 24, 2011, after an extended illness.



Jack Elliott

Mr. Elliott, a member of the UCG, had worked with Herbert W. Armstrong in developing the California campus of Ambassador College. He was founder of Ambassador and Spokesman clubs and later served as an elder for many years in Texas.

Survivors include Mr. Elliott's wife, Anne.

See the full obituary on page 9 of this issue of *THE JOURNAL*.

UCG's Winter Family Weekend

MILFORD, Ohio—The United Church of God's Winter Family Weekend is set for Dec. 23-27, 2011. The theme will be "Family, Friends, Fellowship and Fun."

The events will take place at the Great Wolf Lodge, a new rustic resort and conference center in Mason, Ohio, near Cincinnati.

"This facility boasts a 78,000-square-foot indoor water park with 11 water slides, a giant wave pool, six swimming pools, a lazy river and a 30-person hot tub," states a press release from the UCG.

Activities will include seminars for adults, teens and preteens; Sabbath services; an Ambassador College reunion; dances; games; basketball, volleyball and flag football; a family fun night; karaoke and a jam session; and movies.

Gary Antion and Roy Holladay are event coordinators.

See the Winter Family Weekend Web site for more information at <http://wfw.ucg.org>.

The darkness at the crucifixion

SYDNEY, Australia—Friends of the Sabbath Australia is offering a book by the late Anthony Alfieri, *The Darkness at the Crucifixion*, announced Craig White.

"A kind member has scanned the entire book for you to enjoy," Mr. White said. He said the book is "a must-read."

View or download a PDF of *Darkness*, as well as several other files, at tinyurl.com/research777.

Bible quiz reaches 1,000 questions

ARROYO GRANDE, Calif.—Michael Thiel is constantly expanding his online Who Wants to Be a Biblical Millionaire? game. The game now has more than 1,000 questions.

"Think of it as an entertaining way to assist your doctrinal

memory," said his father, Dr. Robert Thiel, who runs the cogwriter.com site.

Michael has other games and quizzes on the site, including:

■ A self-grading Bible quiz of 15 questions and a report card when you finish.

■ The Good Samaritan: not a game but a public-domain clay-mation for young people.

■ A Bible crossword puzzle.

■ The Antichrist Quiz: How much do you know about the Antichrist?

■ Michael's Feasts and Fasts: 15 questions with amusing wrong-answer screens.

■ Bible Hangman: Michael's most interactive Bible game.

Collins book back as E-book

SIOUX FALLS, S.D.—Steven Collins' first book, *The "Lost" Ten Tribes of Israel*, which sold out after four printings but has been out of print for years, is available as a downloadable E-book at www.stevenmcollins.com.

"After noticing that used copies of this book were selling in the secondary market for \$150 to \$250," Mr. Collins told *THE JOURNAL*, "a major project was undertaken to convert it to an E-book as it had not originally been printed via any electronic media."

The E-book is available for \$12.99, half the price of the original paper version.

"The E-book is the same as the original printed book, but due to its being reformatted for a computer screen, it now contains over 600 pages of well-documented information about the migrations, empires and modern locations of the 10 tribes of Israel after their exile," Mr. Collins said.

Articles, research papers, blogs and speeches of Mr. Collins are available at stevenmcollins.com. Recent interviews have aired on satellite- and shortwave-radio networks, and many of these can be heard at the Web site.

A recent article, "A New Look at the Seven Churches of Revelation," and a new audio message, "How Many Will God Save?," are also available.

Write Mr. Collins at 3901 S. Crescent Dr., Sioux Falls, S.D. 57106, U.S.A., or scollins@sio.midco.net.

Feast and presenter auditions

SEVIERVILLE, Tenn.—The Church of God Worldwide Ministries, home of *The World Tomorrow* on Internet television, will sponsor a Feast of Tabernacles observance Oct. 12-20, 2011, at the church's office building, 1965 Chapman Highway, in Sevierville, announced Bill Hillebrenner.

The CGWM is also auditioning men trained in Spokesman Club (the speech club of the old Worldwide Church of God) as presenters for the telecast.

Write the CGWM at info@cogwwm.org or P.O. Box 6879, Sevierville, Tenn. 37864, U.S.A.

CGWA wants to start small head office

Continued from page 1

exert more power than the board was comfortable with, board members attempted to rein him in. When the board sought to overly micromanage the president, the president sought to spread his wings.

After the CGWA's new board completed its discussion of its relationship with the proposed administration, it selected the three officers: Mr. Franks as president, David Johnson as secretary and Jason Lovelady as treasurer.

Selection expected

The choice of Mr. Franks as president of the CGWA had been expected by many because he was a powerful figure in the UCG, serving on its board for many years and as director of the ministry.

THE JOURNAL had published two articles by columnist Dave Havir predicting that Mr. Franks would become the president of the UCG in 2005.

In an article titled "Columnist Predicts Jim Franks Will Be Next President of UCG" (in the May 31, 2004, issue of *THE JOURNAL*), Mr. Havir guessed that the UCG board would not reaffirm Roy Holladay as the church's president in the spring of 2005 and that it would name Mr. Franks as president.

In February 2005, when the board chose not to reaffirm Mr. Holladay as president, Mr. Havir wrote an article titled "Here Is How Council Will Select Jim Franks as UCG President" (in the Feb. 28, 2005, issue of *THE JOURNAL*), reaffirming his prophecy about Mr. Franks.

However, the UCG board at that time chose Clyde Kilough as president

of the UCG, and Mr. Kilough chose Mr. Franks as the UCG's director of the ministry.

THE JOURNAL asked Mr. Havir about his previous failed prediction and about the CGWA's selection of Mr. Franks.

"I never thought it would take six years and a different church organization for Jim to become a church president," Mr. Havir said. "Good luck to Jim in his new opportunity."

New headquarters

Another item of business was to consider establishing a small head office for the church. Board members selected a task force of Mr. Kilough (chairman), Mr. Johnson, Dave Evans and Mr. Lovelady to make a location study and report to the president and board before a meeting set for Dec. 5-8, 2011.

The Journal
News of the Churches of God
P.O. Box 1020, Big Sandy, Texas 75755

Prsrtd Std
US Postage
Paid
Permit No. 88
75602